

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32

May 13th 1855

Pm.--down river--& to Yel. birch swamp

Yesterday was the first warm day for  
a week or 2--& today it is much  
warmer still & hazy-- As much like

//

summer as it can be without the  
trees being generally leafed. I saw a  
F hiemalis this morning.--& heard the

//

golden robin--now that the elms are  
beginning to leaf. also the myrtle bird's  
tealee. The earliest gooseberry in garden  
has opened X

//

//

//

As we float down the river through  
the still & hazy air--enjoying the  
June-like warmth--See the first

king birds on the bare black willows  
with their broad white breasts & white  
tipped tails--and the sound of the

//

first bobolink was floated to us  
from over the meadows--Now that

//

the meadows are lit by the tender  
yellow green of the willows & the  
silvery green fruit of the elms. I heard  
from a female redwing that peculiar  
rich screwing warble--(not O gurgle ee--)  
--made with r not with l. The

whole air too is filled with the ring  
of toads louder than heretofore--

//

Some men are already fishing--indis-  
tinctly seen through the haze.

//

Under the hop-hornbeam below the  
monument--observed a large pellet

1 ap. dropped by some bird of prey--consisting  
2 of mouse hair--with an oat or 2 in it  
3 undigested--which prob. the mouse  
4 had swallowed. This reminded me that  
5 I had read this kind of of birds digested  
6 the flesh of the animals they swallowed  
7 but not the vegetable food in the  
8 stomachs of the latter. The air  
9 is filled with the song of birds--  
10 warbling vireo--gold-robin--yel-- birds  
11 & occasionally the bobolink. The  
12 gold robin just come is heard in  
13 all parts of the village. I see both  
14 //male & female. It is a remarkable<sup>1</sup>  
15 dif. bet. this day & yesterday--that  
16 yest. this & the bobolink were not  
17 heard--& now the former at least  
18 is so musical & omnipresent-- Even  
19 //see boys a-bathing, though they  
20 must find it cold. I saw yesterday  
21 some of that common orange  
22 //rust like fungus already on a poten-  
23 tilla simplex leaf.-- Hear the first  
24 //catbird more clear & tinkling than  
25 the thrasher-- Left the boat below  
26 N Barretts & walked inland. Saw  
27 //several handsome red-winged grasshoppers  
28 in dif parts of our walk; but though  
29 we saw where they alighted, yet several  
30 times we could not find them in the  
31 grass for all that. The bayberry  
32 ? ap will not open under a week  
33           There are now a great many

---

<sup>1</sup> remarkable: altered from "remarkably"; final "e" written over "y"

1 viola pedatas. The brook in Yel-- birch  
2 Swamp is very handsome now--broad & full  
3 with the light green hellebore 18 inches  
4 high--& the small 2 leaved sol-- seal about  
5 it--in the open wood-- Only a part of  
6 the yellow birches are leafing--but not //  
7 yet generally the large ones. I notice  
8 no catkins. One white birch sheds pollen XX //  
9 The white birches on the side of Ponkawtasset  
10 are beginning to show faint streaks of  
11 yellowish green here & there  
12 A cooler & stronger wind from the east by mid afternoon.  
13 The large bass tree now beg. to leaf. //  
14 Now about 2 hours before sunset  
15 the brown thrashers are particularly  
16 musical--one seems to be contending  
17 in song with another-- The chewinks  
18 strain sounds quite humble in comparison.  
19 A 9 1/2 Pm I hear from our  
20 gate--my night warbler. Never ?  
21 heard it in the village before.  
22 I doubt if we shall at any season hear more ?  
23 birds singing than now.  
24 Saw an Amelanchier with downy leaf (ap. oblon-  
25 gifolia) on the S E edge of Yel-- birch swamp  
26 about 18 feet high & 5 or 6 inches in diameter--  
27 A clump of them about as big as an apple tree.  
28 May 14  
29 Our peaches beg to bloom--others prob. earlier! //  
30 Domestic plums open--some may be yest. Missouri //  
31 currant open yest or day before. XX One apple on //  
32 a roof open XXX. The beech blossom in house opens //  
33 say tomorrow in woods X--& prob. will leaf generally //  
34 by the next day--2nd gooseberry in garden open XXX //

1 //White ash begs to leaf--& wax work-- Clethra  
2 //leafs. High blue berry open by Hubbs Bath XXX  
3 //Black scruboak leafs--& chinquapin. Red  
4 //choke-berry leafed say 2 days later than black  
5 Pm to Cliffs via Hubb's Bath--  
6 // See a male hen harrier skimming low  
7 along the side of the river, often within  
8 a foot of the muddy shore, looking  
9 for frogs--with a very compact flock  
10 of small birds, prob. swallows, in  
11 pursuit. Occasionally he alights<sup>2</sup> & walks  
12 or hops flutteringly a foot or 2 over  
13 the ground-- The lombardy poplar & Silvery abele  
14 //leafed at least 2 days ago. V. vacillans leafed  
15 //2 perhaps flowers opened? if that is one near W  
16 F. Haven spring. Some hickories just opening  
17 their leaves mak quite a show with  
18 the red inner sides of the bud scales  
19 turned back. All the oak leaves  
20 //off the shruboak plain except. ap. a  
21 few white oaks. Some gaylussacias  
22 //leafed. Uva arsi at Cliffs out some  
23 time--& some new shoots leafing.  
24 Under the dead pine on which the fish-  
25 on the 12th ult 1/2 mile from the river  
26 hawk sat, I find a few fish bones--one  
27 I am pretty sure from comparison, the jaw of  
28 a pout. So that in 3 instances the only ones  
29 observed this year, they were feeding on  
30 pouts. Probably the mice &c had picked  
31 up the rest of his droppings. Thus these  
32 inhabitants of the interior get a taste  
33 of fish from time to time--crumbs  
34 //from the fish-hawk's table--Prinos verticilla

---

<sup>2</sup> alights: altered from "alight"; final "s" added

1 leafs.  
2 May 15--Pm to Beck Stow's--  
3 Suddenly very warm-- Hear a humming-bird //  
4 in the garden. Pear blossomed--some perhaps yest. //  
5 Locust--black & scarlet oak--& some button  
6 woods leaf. A yel-- butterfly. I hear from the //  
7 top of a pitch pine in the swamp--that loud  
8 clear familiar whistle--which have sometimes  
9 wrongly referred to the wood Pewee--Whip-ter- //  
10 phe-ee-- Is it the Whip-tom-kelly note which  
11 Soane & Wilson give to the Red eye--but  
12 which Nuttall says he never heard from it?  
13 --Sometimes ter-pee e--This is repeated  
14 at considerable intervals the birds sitting  
15 quite still a long time. I saw it dart out  
16 once & catch an insect & return to its perch  
17 %prob M. Cooperi v. June 10th%  
18 musicapa%^like. As near as I could see it  
19 had a white throat--was whitish streaked with  
20 dark beneath--darker tail & wings--& maybe  
21 bright  
22 olivaceous shoulders--^yellow within bill.  
23 Andromeda calyculata begs to leaf--separate twigs //  
24 from blossoming ones. Andromeda polifolia just open XXX //  
25 Buck-Bean ap. in 3 days (in house the 18th) X //  
26 The 13th saw large water-bugs (gyrinus) crowded  
27 up high on rocks-- Watch a pine-warbler  
28 on a pitch pine--slowly & faithfully searching  
29 it creeper like-- It encounters a black  
30 & white creeper in the same tree; they fly at  
31 each other<sup>3</sup>--& the latter leaves, ap. driven off  
32 by the first. This warbler shuts its bill each time  
33 to produce its peculiar note. Rhodora will ap.  
34 open in 2 or 3 days. See & hear for a moment ?  
35 a small warbler-like bird in Nemopanthes

---

<sup>3</sup> other: altered from "-"; other written over "-"

1 swamp which sings somewhat like--  
2 //tchut a-worieter-worieter-worieter-woo.  
3 // The greater part of the large sug. maples  
4 on the Common leaf. Large red maples generally  
5 are late to leaf.  
6 Minot says that some years ago, may  
7 be 10 or 15, a man in Bedford climbed  
8 to an owls nest--(prob a cat owls) & the  
9 owl took out one of his eyes & nearly killed  
10 him. He read it in the papers.  
11 May 16  
12 Pm--up Assabet--  
13 // Trees generally leafing. Black willow leafs  
14 //Bass leaf is an inch over--prob beg about the 14th  
15 //Panic. andromeda leafed in some places  
16 //prob a day or 2. Grape buds beg. to open.  
17 //swamp white oak leaf--prob yest. silky cornel leaf--  
18 ////<sup>2</sup> days<sup>5</sup> or 3<sup>6</sup> A woodcock--near river--A blue  
19 //heron like bird--on a tree over river--but with  
20 uniformly--fawncolored throat & breast  
21 & reddish feet. We hear these last  
22 2 or 3 warm days the loud sound of toads  
23 borne on<sup>7</sup> or amid the rippling wind.  
24 // A green bittern with its dark green coat  
25 & crest--sitting watchful goes off with  
26 a limping--peet weet flight--  
27 May 17th  
28 Waked up at 2 1/2 by the peep of robins--  
29 which were aroused by a fire at the  
30 Pail factory--about 2 miles west--  
31 I hear that the air was full of birds  
32 singing thereabouts-- It rained gently at the  
33 same time--though not steadily.

---

<sup>4</sup> 2: altered from "a"; "2" written over "a"

<sup>5</sup> days: altered from "day"; final "s" added

<sup>6</sup> 3: altered from "2"

<sup>7</sup> borne on: altered from "come over"; "borne on" written over "come over"

1 May 18 55

2 Pm. Boat to Nut-meadow--

3 Large Devil's needle--sassafras well open //

4 %1%  
5 how long? Cetus will prob shed pollen to morrow //

6 ^  
7 XXX--shoots already 1 inch long. Sorrel pollen XX //

8 1st veery strain. Green briar leafed several days //

9 Veronica serpyllifolia well out how long? at Ash //

10 bank spring. Saw the yellow legs feeding on //

11 NB. C. now thinks he has not seen it before--  
12 shore--legs not bright yellow--goes off with the

13 usual whistle--also utters a long monotonous

14 call as it were standing on the shore--not so whistling

15 Am inclined to think it the lesser yel-- legs

16 (though, I<sup>8</sup> think the only one we see) Yet its

17 bill appears quite 2 inches long. Is it curved

18 up? Observe a black birds (red wing's) nest //

19 4 eggs in it on the 25th slightly Bay wing  
20 finished^-- At Clam Shell a ~~song (?)~~ sparrows //

21 3 young partly^fledged the 26th  
22 nest 4 eggs young^half hatched^--some black-

23 spotted others not. These last warmer

24 days a great many fishes dart away

25 from close to the shore--where they seem

26 to be now more than ever-- I see some //

27 darting about & rippling the water there

28 with large back fins out either pouts

29 or suckers (not pickerel certainly)-- Ap. their

30 breeding season arrived. Is not this where

31 the fish hawks get them? Rhodora //

32 prob some yesterday X Black scruboak pollen XXX //

33 Fir balsam pollen XXX say begs to leaf at same time. //

34 The clump of Golden willows west of new

35 stone bridge is very handsome now seen from hill--

36 with its light yellowish foliage--because the

37 stems of the trees are seen through it.

---

<sup>8</sup> I: altered from "the"; "I" written over "the"

1                                    May 19th

2 //            Put my little turtles into the river--

3            They had not noticeably increased in size or

4            hardly--3 had died within a week

5                                    2 mud turtles--& 1 musk do

6            for want of attention^--2 were missing

7            1 mud & 1 musk--5 musk were put into the

8            river--

9                                    May 20--rains a little

10                                    May 21

11 //            Pm to Island. Salix nigra leafs--

12            Is that plump blue backed--rufous

13 // rumped swallow the Cliff S.? flying

14            Nuttall ap so describes it 5'2 x 12

15            with barn swallows &c over the

16            river-- It dashes within a foot of me--

17 //Lamb-kill leaf. a day or 2-- Choke-

18 //berry pollen--perhaps a day or more elsewhere-- V. pal-

19 //mata pretty common ap 2 or 3 days. Some

20 //button bush begins to leaf Cranberry well

21            started shoots 3/4 of an inch. Bluets whiten the

22 //fields--& violets are now perhaps in prime.

23 //            Very cold today--cold weather in

24            deed from the 20 to 23d inclusive-- Sit

25            by fires--& sometimes wear a great coat

26            & expect frosts.

27                                    May 22d

28 //            Cerasus pumila in full bloom--how long?

29 //Bank swallows--ashy brown above--have<sup>9</sup>

30            holes at Deep cut have not much dis-

31            tinguished them before, this season. Sage

32 //willow may have beg. to leaf a week or 10 days ago

33 //or more. Cuckoo--scared up a night

34            from the white on wings

35            hawk--^amid the dry leaves on the edge

---

<sup>9</sup> have: altered from "has"; "have" written over "has"



1 of a copse on F.H. Hill--where ap it had  
2 been scratching--the leaves looking as if they  
3 had been turned up. Linaria Canadensis on Cliffs X //  
4 open. The deciduous trees leafing beg to clothe  
5 a little  
6 or invest the evergreens-- The oaks are^more than //  
7 in the gray-- Huckleberry open--possibly yesterday //  
8 Fringed polygala how long? herds? grass //  
9 on Channing bank--pollen-- Harris tells  
10 Emerson my cicada is the Noveboracensis?<sup>10</sup> known //  
11 to N. Yorkers-- Lupine not open yet for 2 or 3 days ?  
12 not yet chinquapin oak--  
13 May 23d  
14 Am to Bayberry via river--  
15 Myrica--not quite-- Lousewort<sup>11</sup> pollen how long. //  
16 May 24  
17 Am to Beck Stow's-- Button wood not open ?  
18 Celandine pollen XX Butternut pollen ap a /////  
19 day or 2. Agricultural--black oak pollen yest.  
20 at least--XXX Scarlet oak the same but a //  
21 little later. The staminate flowers of the first are  
22 on long & handsome tassels--for 3 or 4 inches  
23 along the extremities of last years shoots  
24 depending 5 inches (sometimes 6) x 4 in  
25 width--& quite dense & thick. The scarlet oak  
26 tassels are hardly half as long. The leaves  
27 much greener & smoother--& now somewhat  
28 wilted emit a sweet odor which those  
29 of the black do not. Both these<sup>12</sup> oaks  
30 are ap. more forward at top--where I ?  
31 cannot see them. Mt ash open ap. yesterday X //  
32 X-- In woods by-- And. polifolia the  
33 chestnut sided warbler with clear yellow //

---

<sup>10</sup> Noveboracensis?: altered from "Noveboracensis-"; "?" written over "-"

<sup>11</sup> Lousewort: altered from "lousewort"; "L" written over "l"

<sup>12</sup> Both these: altered from "other"; "Both these" written over "other"

1 brown & yellow on wings & chestnut sides--  
 2 It is exploring low trees and bushes often  
 3 along stems about young leaves--& frequently  
 4 or after short pauses utters its some  
 5 what summer yellow bird-like note--  
 6 1 quick  
 7 say--tchip tchip, chip chip, tche tche  
 8 ter tchéa--spray & rasping & faint.  
 9 Another--further off--  
 10 ? Andromeda polifolia now in prime  
 11 --but the leaves are apt to be blackened  
 12 & unsightly--& the flowers though  
 13 delicate have a feeble & sickly look  
 14 rose white--somewhat crystalline-- Its  
 15 //shoots or new leaves unfolding say when  
 16 it flowered or directly after now 1 inch long.  
 17 ? Buck bean--just fairly begun--though  
 18 prob-- first the 18th--a handsome flower  
 19 but already when the raceme is only half  
 20 blown some of the lowest flowers are brown  
 21 & withered deforming it-- What a pity!<sup>13</sup>  
 22 //? Juniper repens pollen not even yet--ap  
 23 ? tomorrow. Ap put back by the  
 24 cold weather. Beach plum pollen  
 25 //prob. several days in some places--& leaves  
 26 //begun as long  
 27 // Hear a rose breasted gross beak--at  
 28 first thought it a tanager--but  
 29 soon it perceived it more clear &  
 30 should say whistle if one could whistle like a flute  
 31 instrumental^--a noble singer reminding  
 32 me also of a robin--clear loud & flute-  
 33 like--on the oaks hill side Sof Great  
 34 Fields<sup>14</sup> Black all above except white  
 35 on wing--with a triangular red mark  
 36 on breast {drawing} but, as I saw, all white

---

<sup>13</sup> pity!: altered from "~?"; "pity ?" written over "~?"

<sup>14</sup> Fields: altered from "fields"; lower case "f" crossed at top to form upper case "F"

1       beneath this. Female quite<sup>15</sup> different  
2       yellowish olivaceous where more like a musi-  
3       capa. Song not so sweet as clear  
4       & strong. Saw it fly off & catch an insect  
5       like a fly-catcher-- An early thorn pollen  
6       (not crus galli) ap yest. XX //  
7               Picked up a pellet in the wood path of  
8 a       small birds feathers 1 inch in diameter &  
9       loose--nothing else with them.--some slate--some  
10       yellow. Young robins--some time hatched //  
11               Heard a purple finch sing more than  
12       1 minute without pause--loud & rich  
13       on an elm over the street--another sing-  
14       ing very faintly on a neighboring elm.  
15               Conant. fever-bush had not beg. to leaf the 12th //  
16       I seem to have seen among sedge &c  
17 1       the Carex Pennsylvanica--also 2 another ?  
18       similar but later & larger in low ground  
19       with many more pistillate flowers  
20       ^nearly a foot high 3-sided & rough culm--  
21       The 1st is smooth  
22       ^Also 3 an early sedge at Lees<sup>16</sup> Cliff. with striped  
23                               not rigid  
24       & pretty broad leaves^perhaps on 554 p. of Gray--  
25       4th       The rigid tufted are common in meadows with  
26       cut grass like leaves. call it C. stricta though not  
27       yet more than 1 foot high. or 18 inches.  
28               of Juncaceae perhaps Luzula Campestris  
29       the early umbelled purple leaved--low--  
30                               %Foxtail%  
31       & ap. of<sup>17</sup> grasses--herd's grass--on C's bank.  
32       Naked azalea shoots more than a week old  
33       and other leaves say a week at least. //  
34               Pm to Cliffs  
35               Wind suddenly changed to S this forenoon  
36       & for first time I think of a thin coat-- //  
37       It is very hazy--in consequence of the

---

<sup>15</sup> quite: altered from "female"; "quite" written over "female"

<sup>16</sup> Lees: altered from "lees"; "L" written over "l"

<sup>17</sup> of: altered from "her": "of" written over "her"

1 sudden warmth after cold. & I can-  
 2 //not see the mts. Chinquapin pollen XXX  
 3 ? Lupine not yet-- Black<sup>18</sup> scrub oak tassels  
 4 some reddish some yellowish. Just before  
 5 //6 see in the N.W. the first summer  
 6 clouds methought piled in cumuli with  
 7 silvery edges--& westwardward of them  
 8 a dull rainy looking cloud advancing  
 9 & shutting down to the horizon--later  
 10 lightning in west & South--& a little  
 11 //rain-- Another king of frog spawn at Beck Stows  
 12 May 25th  
 13 A rather warm night the last--window<sup>19</sup>  
 14 //slightly open--hear buzz of flies in  
 15 the sultryish morning air--on awaking.  
 16 8 Am to Hill  
 17 // Late rose shoots 2 inches, say a fortnight  
 18 //since S. nigra pollen a day at least--XX  
 19 //Wood pewee-- Ap. yel. birds nests just  
 20 1 egg in it the next morn. also a  
 21 ? completed--one by stone bridge causeway^--another  
 22 red wing's nest op. Dodds--(1 egg in it the next morn i.e. 26th)  
 23 //in birch by mud turtle meadow-- Veronica  
 24 peregrina in Mackay's strawberries how long?  
 25 Most of the robins nests I have examined this year had  
 26 3 eggs--clear bluish green--  
 27 // A chip birds nest on a balm of gilead 8 feet  
 28 high--bet the main stem & a twig or 2 with 4 very  
 29 pale blue-green eggs with a sort of circle of  
 30 brown black  
 31 ~~dark~~^spots about larger end.  
 32 Red wing's {—} nest with 4 eggs--white very faintly  
 33 // Red wings now generally beginning to lay  
 34 tinged with perhaps green & curiously & neatly marked  
 35 with brown black spots & lines on the large end.  
 36 // Fever root 1 foot high & more say a fort-  
 37 //night or 3 weeks. Scared a screech owl

---

<sup>18</sup> Black: altered from "black"; "B" written over "b"

<sup>19</sup> window: altered from "hear"; "window" written over "hear"

1 out by an apple tree on hill--flew swiftly  
2 off at first like a pig. woodpecker & lit  
3 facing me  
4 nearby^--was instantly visited & spied at by  
5 a brown thrasher-- Then flew into a hole high  
6 in a hickory near by--the thrasher following  
7 close to the tree. It was reddish or ferruginous.  
8 Choke-cherry pollen on island ap. 2 or 3 days //  
9 some in house to-day--say to-day XXXX  
10 Hemlock<sup>20</sup> pollen prob. tomorrow.^not yet leafing. ?  
11 Aralia nudicaulis perhaps 2 days pollen XX //  
12 C. florida no bloom--was then year before //  
13 last? Does it not flower every other year? //  
14 Its leaf say just after C. sericea-- -- -- -- -- //  
15 Tupelo leaf before button bush--maybe a week //  
16 now-- Red oak pollen say a day or 2 before black //  
17 swamp wht oak pollen XXX //  
18 & eq. limosum 4 inch. below long stone  
19 River ~~about~~ at summer level^-- Grass //  
20 & flags^--& Pontederia (8 inch high) & white lily pads now (after  
21 yel.) red above, &c //  
22 patches conspicuous^--purplish polygonum  
23 some  
24 leaves in beds above water--& For ~~a few~~  
25 days the handsome phalanxes of the  
26 equisetum limosum have attracted me.  
27 The button bush hardly yet generally beg //  
28 to leaf-- Critchicrutches in prime. //  
29 Heard the first regular bull-frog's trump //  
30 1 in the evening--  
31 on the 18th none since--  
32 Juniper plucked yest. sheds pollen in house today &  
33 prob. in field XX //  
34 Is our White willow Gray's var 2nd Caerulea? ?  
35 The Golden robin keeps whistling something like  
36 Eat<sup>21</sup> it Potter--eat it!  
37 Carex exilis?? river shore op. Wheeler's gate--6 inch //  
38 high--but the culm smooth. some time.  
39 Is that sweet-scented vernal grass just begun //  
40 to bloom at celtis shore?  
41 Fir balsam beg to leaf. with flower-- //  
42 cottony  
43 ~~wooly~~ aphides on White pines-- Hear a quail //  
44 %a toad?%  
45 & the summer spray frog,%^%amid the ring of toads //

---

<sup>20</sup> Hemlock: altered from "Hem."; "lock" added

<sup>21</sup> Eat: altered from "eat"; bottom loop added to "e" to form "E"

1                                      May 26th  
2                      8 Am by boat to Kalmia glauca & thence to Scouring  
3      rush--  
4                      Again a strong cold wind from the N by  
5      west--turning up the new & tender  
6      pads. The young white lily pads are  
7      now red or crimson above while greenish  
8      beneath. Night shade dark green  
9      //shoots are 8 inches long. Button bush  
10     //would commonly be said to begin to leaf.  
11     //            At Clam Shell-- R. acris & bulbosus pollen  
12     //ap. about 2 or 3 days. Comandra pollen ap 2 days  
13     //there-- Arenaria serpyllifolia & scleranthus how long?  
14     //White oak pollen XXX-- The oaks ap. shed  
15     pollen about 4 days later than last year  
16     --may be owing to the recent cold weather.  
17     //            Interupted fern pollen<sup>22</sup> the 23d may have been a day or 2  
18     //            Cinnamon fern today-- Checkerberry shoots  
19     //1 inch high. Carex stipata? close spiked  
20                      sedge in Clam shell meadow some time  
21     Early willow on right beyond Hubb bridge--  
22     //leafed since 12th say 19th or generally before button bush  
23     //            At Kalmia swamp-- Nemopantes ap several days  
24     //& leaf say before tupelo. White spruce pollen  
25     //1 or 2 days at least. & now begs to leaf.  
26     //            To my surprise the Kalmia glauca--al-  
27     most all out--perhaps began with Rhodora  
28     A very fine flower--the more interesting  
29     //for being early-- The leaf say just after the  
30     lambkill. I was wading through this  
31     white spruce swamp just look at the  
32     leafs. The more purple rhodora rose  
33     here & there above the small androme

---

<sup>22</sup> pollen: altered from "the"; "pollen" written over "the"

1 da--so that I did not at first distinguish  
2 the K. glauca-- When I did prob-- my eyes  
3 at first confounded it with the  
4 lambkill--& I did not remember that this  
5 would not bloom for some time. There  
6 were<sup>23</sup> a few leaves just faintly started<sup>24</sup>.  
7 But at last my eyes & attention both  
8 were caught by those handsome Umbells  
9 of the K. glauca--rising one to 3 together  
10 at the end of bare twigs 6 inches or more  
11 above the level of the andromeda & ~~lambkill~~  
12 NB The Rhodora did not accompany it into the more open & level & wet  
13 1 1/2 inch diam.  
14 &c--together with the rhodora^umbells  
15 parts where was andromeda almost alone  
16 of 5 to 18 flowers on red threads 3/4 to  
17 an inch long--~~on the extrem~~ at first deep-  
18 rose color after pale rose--twigs bare except  
19 2 or 3 small old leaves close to the end of  
20 dry looking corollas  
21 the^twigs-- Flowers^not arranged in whirls about  
22 the twig but rising quite above it. The larger flower  
23 methinks  
24 flower somewhat larger^& more terminal than lambkill  
25 about 9/16 inch diam--^The whole about  
26 2 feet high in sphagnum-- The lambkill  
27 is just beginning to be flower budded.  
28 neat of grass merely  
29 What that^song spar.-like nest in //  
30 wet under the andromeda  
31 the^sphagnum^there with 3 eggs--in that  
32 very secluded place surrounded by the watery  
33 swamp--& andromeda--from which  
34 the bird stole like a mouse under the  
35 Andromeda. v. egg It is narrower & more  
36 & lighter a little--the brown less confluent  
37 pointed at one end^than that of the song-  
38 spar with one spot in breast which took //  
39 from ivy tree tuft 4 egg 1st seen I think the 22nd.  
40 The last is bluish white very thickly spotted & blotched with brown  
41 Swamp pink leaf before lambkill-- A mosquito. //  
42 from F. H. hill  
43 Lupine in house^& prob in field. XX //

<sup>23</sup> were: altered from "was"; "were" written over "was"

<sup>24</sup> started: altered from "starting"; "ed" written over "in"

1 // A the screech owl's nest I now  
2 slumbering  
3 find 2 young^almost uniformly gray  
4 above--about 5 inches long--with  
5 dark incipient  
6 little^grayish tufts for^horns (?) Their  
7 heads about as broad as their bodies--  
8 I handle them without their stirring or  
9 opening their eyes. There are the feathers  
10 of a small bird & the leg of the  
11 mus leucopus in the nest.  
12 ? The partridge which on the 12th had  
13 left 3 cold eggs covered up with oak leaves--  
14 is now sitting on 8. She ap. deserted her nest  
15 //for a time & covered it. Already the mouse  
16 ear down begins to blow in the fields &  
17 whiten the grass--together with the bluets.  
18 In Conants thick wood on the White  
19 //Pond-ward lane--hear the ev. forest  
20 note--but commonly at a dist, only the  
21 last notes--a<sup>25</sup> fine sharp té té.  
22 The nut Laurel near Scouring rush ap.  
23 ////just begun to leaf. Trientalis open ap X  
24 ? Do I not hear a tanager? See a  
25 //beautiful blue-backe & long tailed pigeon  
26 sitting daintily on a low wht pine limb.  
27 Eq. hiemale  
28 I perceive no new life in the pipes^--except  
29 //that some are flower-budded at top  
30 & may open in a week--and on pulling  
31 them up I find a new one just spring-  
32 base at  
33 ing from the^root. The flower bud is ap.  
34 on those dry looking last year plants  
35 which I thought had no life in them  
36 Returning I lay on my back  
37 again in Conant's thick wood--

---

<sup>25</sup> a: altered from "A": "a" written in darker lettering over "A"





1 hairy--while the black-fruited is smooth--& glossy.

2 May 27

3 Pm To F H. Pond. taking boat op. Puffer's

4 Still a very strong wind from Northerly & hazy &

5 rather cool for season-- The fields now beg.

6 just

7 //to wear the aspect of June--this grass^begin-

8 The light col. withered grass seen between the blades.

9 darker

10 ning to wave^--foliage thickening & casting shadows

11 over the meadows--elm tree tops thick in distance

12 --deciduous trees rapidly investing evergreens--haze

13 with the strong wind. How important the dark

14 evergreens now seen through the haze in

15 the distance & contrasting with the gauze-like

16 as yet thin clad deciduous trees. They are like solid pro-

17 //tuberances of earth. A Thrasher's nest on

18 the bare open ground with 4 eggs which were

19 seen 3 days ago. The nest as open & exposed

20 slight

21 as it well can be--lined with roots--on a ridge

22 where a rail fence has been some rods from any

23 on one side

24 bush. Saw the yel. legs^flying over the

25 //meadow against the strong wind & at first

26 mistook it for a hawk-- It appeared now

27 quite brown with its white rump--& excepting

28 its bill & head I should have taken its for

29 a hawk--between the size of male harrier

30 male

31 & the^pigeon hawk--or say the size of a dove--

32 It alighted on the shore--And now again I think

33 it must be the large one

34 // The blue yel-- back or parti col-- warbler still--

35 with the chestnut crescent on breast near my kalmia

36 //swamp nest. See a painted turtle on a hill

37 40 or 50 feet above river-- Prob. laying eggs.

38 // Some mt. sumack has grown 1 inch--some not

39 started-- Some but. bush 3 inches--some not

40 started. The first must be just after the last.



1 dusky wings & & a sort of clay? col-- on back--  
2 While we sit by the path in the depths  
3 of the woods 3/4 of a mile beyond Haydens--  
4 almost  
5 confessing the influence of^the first sum-  
6 mer warmth--the wood thrush sings  
7 steadily for half an hour--now at  
8 //2 1/2 Pm--amid the pines--lould &  
9 clear & sweet--While other birds are  
10 warbling between whiles & catching  
11 their prey he alone appears to mak  
12 a business of singing--like a true min-  
13 strel. Is that one which I see at  
14 ? last in the path-- Above dusky olive  
15 brown becoming feruginous on base of tail--  
16 eye not very prominent with a white line  
17 around it--some dark col feathers ap on  
18 outer wing covers--very light col. legs, with  
19 dashes on breast which I do not see  
20 clearly. I should say it had not the large  
21 black eye of the hermit thrush & I cannot  
22 see the yellowish spot on the wings-- --Yet  
23 it may have been this.  
24 I find the feathers ap of a brown thrasher  
25 in the path--plucked since we passed here  
26 last night. You can generally find all  
27 the tail & quill feathers in such a case.  
28 ? The apple bloom is very rich now. Fever  
29 //bush shoots are now 2 inches long. say beg.  
30 //to leaf just before late willow. Black ash  
31 shoots 3 inch long say with ~~fern~~ late willow.  
32 //White pine & Pitch pine shoots from 2 to 5 inches  
33 long-- Rubus triflorus at Miles swamp  
34 //will ap open tomorrow-- Some Krigia  
35 ////done some days XXX-- Silene antirrhina XX



1 The long bill--& the dark line on the  
 2 side of the head with the white above  
 3 & beneath or in the midst of the white,  
 4 giving it a certain oblong swelled cheek  
 5 look--would distinguish in a side view.  
 6       There is als the warbling vireo  
 7 with its smooth flowing continuous one  
 8                               with methinks a dusky side head.  
 9 barred--shorter strain--  
 10       Also the Yellow ~~white~~ throated vireo Its head  
 11                               yellow  
 12 & shoulders as well as throat^(ap olive  
 13 yellow, above)--& its strain but little varied  
 14 & short not continuous. It has dusky  
 15 legs & 2 very distinct white bars on wings  
 16 (the male)  
 17 //       I see the first swamp sparrow of the  
 18 season--& prob heard its loud song--  
 19 clear broad undivided chestnut or bay?  
 20       clear  
 21 crown--& ^dark ash throat & breast  
 22 & light perhaps yellowish line over eye--dark  
 23 bill--& much bay? ~~or~~ on wings Saw<sup>29</sup> amid  
 24 the alders.  
 25       But what is that bird I hear much like  
 26 the first part of the yellow bird's strain--only  
 27 2/3 as long & varied at end--& not so  
 28 loud--a-che che che, che<sup>30-á</sup>  
 29 or tche tche tche, tche-a or  
 30 ah tche tche tche, chit-i-vet  
 31       It is very small--not timid--but incessantly  
 32 changing its position on the pitch pines &c  
 33 Some a pure dull white, some tawny white,  
 34 beneath--some cinereous others more dusky  
 35 still above--with a flycatcher or musicappa  
 36       head rounded?  
 37 bill & head^^--but what is most re-

<sup>29</sup> Saw: altered from "saw"; Upper loop added to "s" to form "S"

<sup>30</sup> che-á: altered from ché-á; T. cancelled accent above "e" in "che"

1 markable--a very deeply forked or divided tail  
2 with a broad black tip beneath & toward the  
3 roots a fine brick color--this last color  
4 much brighter on the sides of the breast--and  
5 some of it on the wings in a broad bar--though  
6 some perhaps have not the last mark-- Did  
7 I see some of the yellowish on rump? Dark  
8 ash above and some reddish brown (?) One is  
9 very inquisitive hops down toward me lower  
10 & lower on the P. pine twigs while I hold  
11 out my hand till within 5 feet--but  
12 in such a light that I can not dis-  
13 tinguish its colors-- There are at least  
14 half a dozen of them about--continually  
15 flitting about some times in a circle of  
16 one pursuing another, prob male & female,  
17 a few rods diameter--back to near the same  
18 spot--but I can hardly bring my glass  
19 to bear on them before they change their  
20 position-- It is undoubtedly--young  
21 males & the females of the red start //  
22 --described by Wilson. Very dif. from the full  
23 plumaged black males.

24 I see on the first limb of a white oak close to  
25 the trunk & about 8 feet from the ground--squat-  
26 ting as if asleep a chipping squirrel 2/3 grown. //  
27 The hole it came out of, apparently, is 4 or 5  
28 feet from the base of the tree. When I am  
29 about to put my hand on it, it runs feebly  
30 up the tree--& rests again as much higher in  
31 a similar place. When C. climbs after, it  
32 runs out quite to the<sup>31</sup> end of a limb--where  
33 it can hardly hold on--& I think it will drop

---

<sup>31</sup> the: altered from "this"; "e" written over "is"

1 every moment with the shaking of the tree.  
2 May 30  
3 // Hare bird's nest on an apple by road-  
4 side 7 feet high 1 egg  
5 // Cherry bird on a cherry--also pecking at  
6 the apple blossoms. Minot says  
7 //that within 2 or 3 days a stream of winged  
8 ants came out from under his door  
9 sill--& the hens & countless swallows--&  
10 the kingbirds came & fed on them.  
11 // Button wood flowers now effete--festile flowers  
12 were not brown on the 24 but were the 28-- Say  
13 about  
14 then^the 26th  
15 Nuttall thus describes the note of the  
16 ? White eyed vireo-- It is much varied--  
17 In March in Florida "ss't (with a whistle)  
18 wa wittee wittee we-wá (the first part very  
19 quick.)"  
20 In June at Fresh Pond "tshippewee-wásay tship-  
21 pewee-wee-was-say, sweetly whistled"--with  
22 great compass of voice & loudness. &c &c  
23 other variations. Also "whip te wol wee,  
24 the last syllable but one considerably  
25 lengthened & clearly whistled."  
26 // Lepidium virginicum ap X roadside bank at  
27 Minot's.  
28 bay berry  
29 // The myrica^plucked on the 23d--now first  
30 sheds pollen in house XXX--the leaf being but little  
31 Gray says "somewhat preceding the flowers,"  
32 more expanded in the flowering shoot^. The catkins  
33 about 1/4 of an inch long erect. sterile--oval  
34 on the sides of last years twigs.  
35 Pm Up RR  
36 // A strong w. wind & much haze.  
37 // Silvery Potentilla 4 or 5 days at least.  
38 ~~some done~~. In the thick of the wood



1 between RR & turnpike hear the Evergreen  
2 forest note--& see prob. the bird-- //  
3 black throat--greenish yellow or yellowish  
4 green head & back--light slate(?) wings with  
5 2 white bars. Is it not the Black-throated  
6 small ovish  
7 green warbler? I find close by a<sup>32</sup>^egg  
8 on the forest floor with a slight perforation  
9 white (with perhaps a tinge of flesh color? when  
10 spots  
11 full) & brown^& black ~~spots~~ marks at the  
12 larger end. In Brewer's synopsis the egg of the  
13 Black-throat--is described as<sup>33</sup> "light flesh  
14 color with purple spots"-- But these spots  
15 are not purple-- I could find no nest--  
16 Senecio in open meadows say yesterday. X //  
17 small  
18 See a^black snake run along securely  
19 through thin bushes alders & willows 3 or  
20 4 feet from the ground--passing intervals  
21 of 2 feet easily--very readily & gracefully  
22 --ascending or descending. Cornus Canadensis  
23 out--how long? //  
24 Green lice X--from birches? get on my clothes //  
25 Is it not summer now when the creak  
26 of the crickets begins to be general? //  
27 Poison dogwood has grown 3 or 4 inches //  
28 at ends of last years shoots which are  
29 3 to 6 feet from ground.  
30 Hear a familiar warbler not recognized  
31 for some years--in the thick copse in  
32 Dennis' swamp. S of RR--considerably yellow  
33 bird like--the note, tshe tshe tshar tshar //  
34 tchit, tchit tit te vet. It has ap.  
35 a yellow head--bluish or slaty wings with  
36 2 white bars--tail even wings dusky at tips  
37 legs light bill dark--beneath all bright

---

<sup>32</sup> a: altered from "an"; "n" cancelled

<sup>33</sup> as: altered from "is"; loop of "a" added to "i"

1 yellow remarkably striped lengthwise with  
2 dusky--more or less dark--in dif. specimens  
3 Can it be the *S. maculosa*--or Black &  
4 Yellow W. seen formerly--? I did not see  
5 the black--(nor indeed the back at all,  
6 well) It may have been a female not des.  
7 by Wilson--Frequents the tops of trees.  
8 // Ladies slipper ap X  
9 May 31st  
10 // Another windy--washing day--but warm  
11 See a yel-- bird building a nest on a  
12 white oak on the Island. She goes to  
13 a fern for the wool-- In evening  
14 //hear distinctly a tree-toad. (& again the 4th  
15 of June  
16 June 1st  
17 // A very windy day--the 3d--drowning  
18 //the notes of birds--scattering the re-  
19 Rye to my surprise 3 or 4 feet high--& glaucous  
20 maining apple blossoms-- Cloudy &  
21 rain threatening withal--Surveying  
22 at Holden Woodlot-- I notice the  
23 //Equisetum Hiemale--its black scaled  
24 flowerrets now in many cases separated  
25 so as to show the green between--but  
26 not yet in open rings or whorls like  
27 the limosum p. they will be in 2 or 3 days  
28 ? I find the *Linnaea borealis* growing  
29 near the end of the ridge in this Lot  
30 toward the meadow--near a large wht  
31 pine stump recently cut. C. has found  
32 //the *Arethusa* out at Hubb's close  
33 say 2 or 3 days--at a venture--there being considerable

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34

June 2nd

Still windier than before & yet  
no rain. It is now very dry indeed &  
the grass is suffering. Some springs com-  
monly full at this season are dried up.  
The wind shakes the house night  
& day-- From That cocoon of the Atta-  
cus Crecropia which I found--I think  
it was on the 24th of May on a red  
maple shrub 3 or 4 feet from the ground  
on the edge of the Meadow by the New Bedford  
Road<sup>34</sup> just this side of Beck-Stows--came  
out this forenoon a splend Moth.

//

//

I had<sup>35</sup> pinned the cocoon to the sash  
at the upper part of my window &  
quite forgotten it. About the mid. of the  
forenoon Sophia came in & exclaimed  
that there was a moth on my window--

At first I supposed that she meant  
a cloth-eating moth--but it turned out  
that my A. Crecropia--had come out  
& dropped down to the window sill, where  
it hung on the side of a slipper (which  
was inserted into another) to let its wings  
hang<sup>36</sup> down & develop themselves. At first  
the wings were not only not unfolded  
laterally--but not longitudinally, the thinner  
of the forwards ones  
ends^for perhaps 3/4 of an inch being  
very feeble & occupying very little space.  
It was surprising to see the creature unfold  
& expand before our eyes--the wings gradually  
elongating as it were by their own gravity  
& from time to time the insect assisted

---

<sup>34</sup> Road: altered from "road"; "R" written over "r"

<sup>35</sup> had: altered from "I"; "h" written over "I"

<sup>36</sup> hang: altered from "hand"; "g" written over "d"

1 this operation by a slight shake. It was  
2 wonderful how it waxed & grew revealing  
3 some new beauty every 15 minutes--which I  
4 called Sophia to see--but never losing its  
5 hold on the shoe-- <sup>37</sup>It looked like a  
6 young emperor just donning the most  
7 splendid ermine robes--that ever emperor  
8 ever has-- At first its wings appeared double  
9 one within the other. At last it advanced  
10 2 but feebly  
11 so far as to spread its wings completely^  
12 when we approached-- The wings every mo  
13 ment acquiring greater expansion & their  
14 1 at first wrinkled edge becoming more  
15 tense-- This occupied several hours--  
16 It continued to hang to the shoe with its wings  
17 ordinarily closed erect behind its back--  
18 the rest of the day--& at dusk--when  
19 ap. it was waving its wings preparatory to  
20 its evening flight-- I gave it ether--&  
21 so saved it in a perfect state. As it lies  
22 not spread to the utmost--it is 5 9/10<sup>38</sup> inches x 2 1/4  
23 Pm to Hill  
24 // Eq. linosum pollen a few ap 2 or 3 days.  
25 // The late Crataegus on the hill is in full  
26 bloom while the other is almost entirely  
27 out of bloom.  
28 3 yel. birds nests--which I have marked since  
29 the 25th of may--the only ones which I have actually  
30 inspected--have now all been torn to pieces--Though  
31 they were in places (2 of them at least) where no  
32 boy is at all likely to have found them.  
33 I see in the meadow grass a fine cobweb--or  
34 //spiders nest 3 or 4 inches diameter & another--,  
35 on 2 twigs--2 collections of little yellowish

---

<sup>37</sup> It . . . approached: T. used numbers to indicate that "The ...hours" (lines 12-15) should be transposed with "It...approached" (lines 5-12)

<sup>38</sup> 5 9/10: altered from 5/9/10; T. cancelled first "/"

1                                    about 1/2 as big as a pin head  
2   spiders containing a thousand or more^--like  
3   minute fruit buds or kernels clustered on the  
4   twig {drawing}-- One of the clusters disperses when I stoop  
5   over it & spreads over the nest on the fine lines.  
6            Hemlock--leafed--2 or 3 days the earliest                                    //  
7   young plants. The black-spruce beyond the  
8   hill has ap. just begun to leaf. XXX but not                                    //  
9   yet to blossom--Pinus rigida pollen a day or 2 or 3                                //  
10   on the plain--Sweet flag pollen about 2 days X                                    //  
11   Mr Hoar tells me that Dea Farrar's son  
12   tells him that a white robin robin has    //  
13   her nest on an apple tree near their house.  
14   Her mate is the usual color-- All the family  
15   have seen her--but at the last accounts she has  
16   not been seen on the nest.  
17            Silene--or wild Pink--how long?    //  
18            The azalea nudiflora now in its prime--what  
19    glaucous  
20   splendid manes of pink--with a few^green leaves  
21   sprinkled here & there just enough for contrast.  
22    %Nest in thorn on hill--& Cat birds by fallen birches%                            //  
23    June 3d  
24            A rainy day at last-- Caroway in Garden ap.                                //  
25   3 days out.    //  
26    June 4th  
27            Pm to Hub's Close  
28            Clears up in forenoon-- Some of the scouring  
29   rush gathered the 1st begins to open its whirls in  
30   stages in the chamber--says sheds pollen tomorrow. XXX                            //  
31   Not quite yet the How mulberry pollen--    ?  
32            White clover out prob some days--also red as                                //  
33   long-- It has just cleared off after this first  
34   rain of consequence for a long time & now I  
35   observe the shadows of massive clouds ~~which~~  
36   still floating her & there in the peculiarly

1 blue sky--which dark shadows on  
2 field & wood--are the more remarkable  
3 by contrast with the light yellow-green  
4 foliage--now--& when they rest on ever-  
5 greens they are doubly dark--like dark  
6 rings about the eyes of June. Great  
7 shadows of the clouds (which float in the cleared air) contrasting  
8 white bosomed clouds darker beneath  
9 with the sun-lit light green foliage.  
10 float through the cleared sky--&  
11 are seen against the deliciously blue  
12 sky--such a sky as we have<sup>39</sup> not  
13 //had before-- Thus it is after the first im-  
14 portant rain at this season. The song  
15 of birds is more lively and seems to have  
16 a new character--a new season has  
17 commenced. In the woods--I hear the  
18 tanager--& chewink--& red-eye. It  
19 // & mosquitoes begin to sting in earnest  
20 is fairly summer. I see the dandelions  
21 //now generally gone to seed amid the  
22 grass their downy spheres-- There are now  
23 //many potentillas ascendant--& the  
24 //erigeron bellidifolium is 16 inches high &  
25 quite handsome. by the RR. this side of turn off.  
26 ? Redstarts still very common--in  
27 the trillium woods (yest on assabet also)  
28 note tche tche, tche vit &c I see some  
29 dark on the breast.  
30 ? The Lycopodium dendroideum--now shows  
31 //fresh green tips like the hemlock. Greenish  
32 puffs on Panicked andromeda. Lint comes  
33 off on to clothes from the tender leaves--  
34 clean dirt &  
35 but it is^all gone when you get home  
36 velvety  
37 //& now the crimson^leafets of the black  
38 oak--showing<sup>40</sup> also a crimson edge on  
39 the downy undersides are beautiful

---

<sup>39</sup> have: altered from "has"; "ve" written over "s"

<sup>40</sup> showing: altered from "shown"; "i" written over "n"

1 as a flow-- & the rose salmon a Wt oak.

2 The Linnaea borealis has grown an inch-- //

3 but are not the flowers winter killed-- I see

4 dead & blacked flower buds--perhaps it should

5 have opened before. Winter green has grown //

6 2 inches--

7 See a warbler much like the black & white creeper //

8 but perched warbler like on trees--streaked slate

9 white & black--with a large white & black mark

10 on wing--crown divided by a white line & then

11 chestnut(?) or slate or dark--& then white above

12 & below eye--breast or throat streaked down-

13 ward with dark--vest beneath white-- Can

14 it be the common black & white creeper--? Its

15 note hardly reminds me of that-- It is somewhat

16 like pse pse pse pse--psa psa,--weese weese

17 weese. or longer-- I did not occur to me that

18 other

19 it was the same till I could not find any^like

20 this in the book.

21 Cotton grass ap 2 or 3 days out. Geum ap some //

22 days In the Clintonia swamp I //

23 hear a smart brisk loud & clear whistling

24 warble--quite novel & remarkable--some-

25 thing like--te chit a wit, te chit a wit, tchit

26 a wit, tche tche. It is all bright

27 yellow or ochreous orange (?) below except

28 vest & a dark or black crescent on breast--

29 with a white line about eye--above it

30 nearly uniform

31 appears a dark blue slate legs light

32 bill dark (?) tail long & forked. I think

33 it must be the ~~S. cana~~ Canada Warbler //

34 seen in '37 though that seems short for this

35 It is quite dif. from the warbler of May 30

36 The recent high winds have turned the edges of young

37 leaves by beating & killing them.

1 // Ellen Emerson finds the Viola<sup>41</sup> pubescens  
2 //scarce today--but the Actaea alba in  
3 full bloom. Eddy has brought a  
4 ? great Polygonatum from Medford which  
5 he says grew in the woods there. I do  
6 not find a satisfactory account of it.  
7 It differs from the Pubescens of Gray--in that  
8 the leaves can hardly be called downy beneath--  
9 & are clasping  
10 --the peduncles are 2 to 5 flowered (instead  
11 of 1-2--& the Perianth is 4/5 of an inch  
12 long instead of 1/2) Perianth white or  
13 whitish with green lobes.  
14 It differs from the Canaliculatum in not being  
15 obviously  
16 channelled^--(though angled between the leaves)  
17 the filaments not being smooth--nor inserted in the  
18 mid of the tube.  
19 // Carex scoparia? in meadows some days.  
20 June 5th  
21 Pm. to Clam Shell by river  
22 // Yel. Beth<sup>42</sup> Star in Prime. Aphylon or  
23 //Orobanch well out ap several days. Nuphar  
24 ? Kalmiana budded above water. Green briar  
25 //flower out ap 2 or 3 days Low blackberry  
26 //out in low ground ap X. That very early (or in  
27 winter green rad leaf) plant by ash is the myo-  
28 //sotis laxa open since the 28th of May say June 1st  
29 //Ranunculus reptans say 2 days out--river  
30 //being very low-- Common cress well out  
31 //along river. Side-fl. sandwort ap 3 days out  
32 //in Clam Shell flat meadow. some oxalis done--  
33 say 2 or 3 days. on ditch bank. Ranunculus  
34 //repens in prime--Yel-- clover well out.  
35 //some days<sup>43</sup>. Flowering ferns reddish green  
36 //show on meadows. Green oak balls

---

<sup>41</sup> Viola: altered from "V"; "iola" added

<sup>42</sup> Beth: altered from "beth"; upper loop of "B" added to form "B"

<sup>43</sup> days: altered from "time"; "time" written over "days"



1 Walking along the upper edge of the flat  
2 Clam Shell meadow--a bird, prob. a  
3 song spar (for I saw 2 chipping about im-  
4 mediately after) flew up from between my  
5 feet & I soon found its nest remarka-  
6 bly concealed--It was under the thickest  
7 of the dry river wreck with an entry  
8 low on one side full 5 inches long  
9 & very obscure<sup>44</sup>-- On looking close I  
10 detected the eggs from above by looking down  
11 through some openings in the wreck about  
12 as big as sparrow eggs through which  
13 I saw the eggs 5 in number. I //  
14 never saw a<sup>45</sup> nest so perfectly concealed.

15 I am much interested to see  
16 how nature proceeds to heal the wounds  
17 where the turf was stipped off this meadow--  
18 There are large patches of where nothing  
19 remained but pure black mud--  
20 nearly level or with slight hollows like  
21 a plate in it. This the sun and air had  
22 cracked into irregular polygonal figures  
23 a foot more or less in diameter. The  
24 whole surface of these patches here  
25 is now covered with a short soft & pretty  
26 dense--moss-like vegetation springing up  
27 & clothing it. The little hollows & the  
28 cracks are filled with a very dense growth  
29 reddish  
30 of^grass or sedge--about 1 inch high--the  
31 growth in the cracks making pretty reg-  
32 ular figures as in a carpet--While  
33 the intermediate spaces are very evenly but  
34 much more thinly covered with minute  
35 whitish  
36 sarothra &^gnaphalium uliginosum. Thus the wound

---

<sup>44</sup> obscure: altered from "obscurer"; final "r" cancelled

<sup>45</sup> a: altered from "the"; large lower case "a" written over "the"

1 is at once scarred over. Ap. the seeds of  
2 that grass were heavier & were washed  
3 into the hollows & cracks-- ~~Or~~ Is<sup>46</sup> it likely  
4 that the owner has sprinkled seed here?

5 June 6th

6 Pm up. Assabet by boat to survey Hosmer's field.

7 On the Island I hear still the red start--  
8 sometimes  
9 tsip tsip tsip tsip, tsit-i-yet, or^tsip  
10 tsip tsip tsip, tse vet. A young male.  
11 It repeats this at regular intervals  
12 for a long time--sitting pretty still now.  
13 //Wax work open & pollen 1 or 2 days. I notice  
14 //a clam lying op & 2 or 3 cleared or light  
15 //colored places ap. bream nests commenced.

16 You see the dark eye & shade of June  
17 on the river as well as on land--and  
18 //a dust-like lint on river ap. from the  
19 young leaves & bud scales--covering the  
20 waters which begin to be smooth--& imparting  
21 //a sense of depth. Blue-eyed grass may  
22 be several days in some places. 1 thimble-  
23 //berry blossom done prob. several days. There  
24 are now those large swarms of black  
25 1/2 inch long with 2 long streamers ahead.  
26 //winged winged millers(?)^fluttering 3 to 6  
27 inches over the water--not long methinks--  
28 also other insects. I see a yel-- spot tor-  
29 //toise 20 rods from river & a painted one  
30 4 rods from it which has just made a  
31 //hole for her eggs. 2 catbirds nests  
32 in the thickest part of the thicket on  
33 the edge of Wheelers Meadow near Island.  
34 One dove laying (I learn after) 4 eggs  
35 green--much darker green than the robin's  
36 & more slender in proportion-- This is

---

<sup>46</sup> Is: altered from "is"; "I" written over "i"

1 broad  
2 loosely placed in the forks of an<sup>47</sup> alternate  
3 or silky?  
4 ^cornel bush about 5 feet from the ground  
5 & is composed of dead twigs & a little stubble  
6 then grape-vine bark--& is lined with //  
7 dark root fibers. Another 8 rods beyond  
8 rests still more loosely on a vib. dentatum  
9 & birch--has some dry<sup>47</sup> leaves with the  
10 the birds hops within  
11 twigs & 1 egg--about 6 feet high-- 5 feet.  
12 This egg gone on the 9th  
13 The White maple keys are about half //  
14 fallen-- It is remarkable that this happens  
15 at the time the emperor moth (cecropia)  
16 comes out. Carex crinita(?) a few days //  
17 along bank of Assabet. White weed  
18 Merrick's pasture shore 2 or 3 days. //  
19 The Salix cordata (which ap. blossomed //  
20 some days after the S. sericea) is very com-  
21 mon on Pritchard's shore & also Whitings--also  
22 at the last place is a small shrub--a little  
23 of it--perhaps S. lucida--which //  
24 ap blossomed about same time or a day or 2 after  
25 the sericea.  
26 June 7  
27 Rain-- In Pm--mizzling weather //  
28 to Abel Hosmer woods. Cistus ap. yest open. //  
29 A yel-- birds nest on a willow bough against //  
30 a twig 10 feet high--4 eggs. I have  
31 heard no musical gurgle-ee--from black- //  
32 birds for a fortnight-- They are so busy  
33 breeding.  
34 June 8 Am<sup>48</sup>. Goose Pond.  
35 High blue berry X A crow 2/3 grown tied //  
36 up for a scare-crow. A tanagers (?) nest //

---

<sup>47</sup> dry: altered from dead; "dry" written over "dead"

<sup>48</sup> Am: altered from "Pm"; "A" written over "P"

1 in the topmost forks of a pitch pine  
2 about 15 feet high by<sup>49</sup> Thrush Alley--  
3 the nest very slight--ap. of pine needles  
4 twigs &c can see through--it, bird on.  
5 In that pitch pine wood see 2 rabbit  
6 forms(?) very snug & well roofed retreats  
7 dead  
8 formed by the^pine needles falling about  
9 the base of the trees where they are upheld  
10 on the dead stubs from the buds at from 6  
11 inches to a foot from the ground--as if  
12 the carpet forest floor were puffed  
13 up there--gnawed<sup>50</sup> acorn shells in them.  
14 F. pusilla  
15 // 2 ~~baywings~~ nests in my red potatoe  
16 field at the foot of little white pines  
17 This bird is ash side head--ferruginous above--mahogany  
18 each--made of dried grass lined with hair--  
19 bill & legs--2 whitish bars. eggs do not agree with account?  
20 snug in the sod 4 eggs to each--one lot  
21 Nuttall says this birds eggs are so thick with ferruginous as  
22 to appear almost wholly of  
23 nearly hatched--with reddish brown spots espec-  
24 that color!!  
25 ially toward larger end--but a light  
26 opening quite at that end--smaller  
27 slenderer & less spotted than the song-  
28 //sparrow's. A Jay's nest with 3 young  
29 white  
30 half fledged--in a ~~pitch~~ pine 6 feet high (in it)  
31 by the Ingraham cellar. Made of coarse  
32 //sticks. Hear I am pretty sure a rose-  
33 breasted gross beak sing-- See ap. a  
34 //summer duck in Goose pond. C. says  
35 E say 2 other dark ducks here yesterday.  
36 // A great many devils needles in woods  
37 within a day or 2. G. Brooks told me  
38 on June 1st that a few evenings before  
39 he saw as many as a thousand chimney  
40 //swallow pour down into Goodknow's  
41 chimney.

---

<sup>49</sup> by: altered from "in"; "by" written over "in"

<sup>50</sup> gnawed: altered from Gnawed; "g" written over "G"

1           A catbirds nest--on the peninsula of //  
2    Goosepond 4 eggs in a blueberry bush  
3    4 feet from ground--close to water--as usual  
4    of sticks--dry leaves--& bark lined with roots.  
5            little  
6            What was that^crest--on the ridge  
7            fine                            few  
8    near-by made of^grass lined with a ~~little~~ //  
9   eggs--(2 hatched the 11th)  
10   hairs & containing 5 smalls^nearly as broad  
11   as long yet pointed white with fine dull brown  
12   spots especially on the large end--nearly hatched.  
13   The nest in the dry grass under a shrub--remarka-  
14            (June 11th It is a Maryland-Yel-- Throat. runs & flies along  
15   bly concealed-- the ground away just like a night-hawk--cant trace  
16   it off--it goes so low in the grass &c at first.  
17            Found in this walk--of nest--one tanager--  
18            very shy it is--  
19   2 baywing--1 blue-jay--1 catbird--& the last named.  
20   June 9th  
21            Pm. to Wheeler azalea swamp--across  
22   meadow. Early primrose done--say 2 days XX //  
23            An orchis--prob. yellowish will be common   ?  
24   in Wheeler's Meadow--Side saddle up a day or 2 //  
25   petals hang down-- A song spar's nest low //  
26   in Wheeler meadow with 5 eggs--made  
27   of grass lined with hair. Rhus Toxicoden-  
28   dron ap. X on Island rock. //  
29            The nest prob. of the small pewee--looking //  
30   from the ground like a yel-- birds showing reddish  
31   wool of ferns--against a ~~small~~ white  
32   birch on a small twig 18 feet from ground  
33    little  
34   4^eggs all pale cream color before blowing  
35   white after--fresh.  
36            A yel-- bird's nest 8 feet from ground in crotch //  
37   of a very slender maple  
38            A chip bird in a white thorn on the Hill //  
39   one egg.

1 // A catbirds nest 3 eggs in a high  
2 blue berry 4 feet from ground with rather  
3 above assabet spring  
4 //more dry leaves than usual--^Lambkill  
5 //ap. X out. Catbirds nest 1 egg on  
6 a blueberry bush 3 feet from ground--  
7 of as usual sticks--leaves bark--roots  
8 //Another near<sup>51</sup> same (also in V. Muh-  
9 lenbergii swamp) on a bent white birch  
10 & andromeda 18 inch from ground 3 eggs  
11 stubble of weeds mainly instead of twigs  
12 //otherwise as usual. A chewink's nest  
13 sunk in ground under a bank covered  
14 with ferns dead<sup>52</sup> & green & huckleberry bushes  
15 composed of dry leaves then grass  
16 very slender  
17 stubble & lined with a^few^reddish moss-  
18 stems 4 eggs--rather fresh--merely  
19 enough moss stems to indicate its choice.  
20 // Fever root perhaps several days--  
21 ? See very few hawks for several weeks--  
22 // Found today of nests 1 song spar-- 1 small  
23 pewee(?) 1 yel-- bird 1 chip bird--3 cat birds  
24 1 chewink--1 robin (the last on a black willow  
25 2 feet from ground 1 egg  
26 // I think I have hardly heard a bobolink  
27 for a week--or 10 days.  
28 June 10th  
29 Pm. to Owl's nest--  
30 // A remarkably strong wind from the SW  
31 all day--wracking the trees very much  
32 & filling the air with dust-- I do not  
33 remember such violent & incessant  
34 gusts at this season. Many eggs if  
35 not young must have been shaken

---

<sup>51</sup> near: altered from "is"; "near" written over "is"

<sup>52</sup> dead: altered from "&"; "dead" written over "&"

1 out of birds nests--for I hear of some  
2 fallen. It is almost impossible to hear  
3 birds--or to keep your hat on-- The  
4 waves are like those of march--  
5 %on our bank red-top?? June grass%  
6 That common grass^which was in //  
7 blossom a fortnight since & still on  
8 riv bank--began a week ago to turn  
9 white here & there killed by worms. Veronica  
10 scutellata ap a day or 2 X Iris Versicolor //  
11 also a day or 2 X A red maple leaf //  
12 those  
13 with^crimson spots Clintonia ap 4<sup>53</sup> or 5 //  
14 4 days (not out at Hub's close the 4th. //  
15 A catbirds nest of usual construction //  
16 1 egg 2 feet high on a swamp pink. and  
17 old nest of same near by on same.  
18 Some viola cucullatas are now 9 inches  
19 high & leaves nearly 12 inches wide.  
20 Archangelica staminiferous umbellets say  
21 yest. X but some ap. only. pistilliferous ones //  
22 look some days at least older--seed vessel pretty  
23 large.  
24 Oven birds nest with 4 eggs 2/3 hatched //  
25 under dry leaves--composed of pine needles  
26 & dry leaves & a hair or 2 for lining about 6 feet  
27 S.W. of a white oak which is 6 rods SW of  
28 the Hawk pine. The young owls are gone //  
29 The Kalmia glauca is done before  
30 the lambkill is begun here--ap was done  
31 very  
32 some days ago. A^few rhodoras linger.  
33 wood  
34 Nest of a king bird or Peweee on a //  
35 prob. of Musicappa Cooperi or Pe-pe disc. by Nuttall(?)  
36 white spruce in the Holden swamp about  
37 %V. May 15%  
38 15 feet high on a small branch near  
39 the top--of a few twigs & pine needles &  
40 an abundance of pine usnea {—}heavily

---

<sup>53</sup> 4: altered from "3"; "4" written over "3"

1 composing & lining & overflowing from it  
2 Very open beneath & carelessly built--with  
3 a small concavity with 3 eggs pretty  
4 fresh--but ap. all-told--cream color  
5 before blowing with a circle of brown  
6 spots about larger end. The female (?)  
7 looked darker beneath than a king bird &  
8 uttered that clear plaintive till tilt like  
9 a robin somewhat--sitting on a spruce.  
10 C. finds an egg today somewhat like  
11 a song sparrow but a little longer  
12 & slenderer or with less dif. between the  
13 ~~& th or thickly~~ & regularly  
14 ends in form--& more finely^spotted all  
15 over with pale brown. It was in a  
16 peurile nest of grape vine bark--on the  
17 low branch of a maple--prob. a cow-  
18 //bird's.--fresh laid  
19 He has found in nests of grass in  
20 thick bushes near river--what he  
21 <sup>%yes%</sup>  
22 thought red wing eggs--but they are  
23 pale blue with large black blotches  
24 one with a very large black spot on  
25 <sup>%Prob red wings%</sup>  
26 //one side-- Can they be bobolinks? or what?  
27 // My partridge still sits on 7 eggs.  
28 // The black-spruce which I plucked on the 2nd ult  
29 expanded a loose rather light brown cone on  
30 the 5th say--can that be the pistillate flower--  
31 The white spruce cones are now a rich dark  
32 purple more than 1/2 inch long.  
33 ? Nuttall thus describes the Musicappa Cooperi  
34 Olive-sided Flycatcher or Pe-pe  
35 "Sp. Ch. Dusky-brown, head darker without  
36 discolored spot; sides olive-grey; lateral  
37 space beneath the wing white; lower man-



1       dible purplish brown color; tail nearly even, &  
2       extending but a little beyond the closed wings."

3               No white on tail--2aries & coverts edged  
4       with whitish. "rictus bright yellow as well as  
5       the inside of the mouth & tongue." chin  
6       white. "Sides dusky olive, a broad line down  
7       the middle of the breast, with the  
8       abdomen and rump yellowish white; a  
9       broadish white space on the side, beneath  
10      the wing towards the back--"

11              "This species though of the size of the  
12      King bird, is nearly related to the wood pewee,  
13      yet perfectly distinct."

14              Of note-- -- -- --her "oft repeated, whining  
15      call of pu pu, then varied to pu pip, and  
16      pip pu, also at times pip pip pu, pip pip  
17      pip, pu pu pip, or tu tu tu, & tu tu. This  
18      shrill, pensive, & quick whistle sometimes  
19      dropped almost to a whisper, or merely pu.  
20      The tone was in fact much like that  
21      of the phu phu of the fish hawk.  
22      The male, however, besides this note,  
23      at long intervals, had a call of  
24      eh'phèbēē, or h'phebéa, almost exactly  
25      in the tone of the circular tin whistle,  
26      or bird call,--"

27                              June 11th

28              How's Morus--staminate flowers ap only a  
29      day or 2 pollen--the pistillate a long time.  
30      The locust ap 2 or 3 days. open.

//

//

1           When I would go a visiting I find  
2           that I go off the fashionable  
3           street--not being inclined to change  
4           my dress--to where man meets man  
5           & not polished shoe meets shoe.

6           Ac to Holland's Hist of Western  
7           Mass-- In Westfield "In 1721, it was voted  
8           that the pews next the pulpit should be  
9           highest in dignity. The next year it was voted that  
10          persons should be seated in the meeting house  
11          according to their age & estate, and that so  
12          much as any man's estate is increased by  
13          his negroes, 'that shall be left out.' If a  
14          man lived on a hired farm, 'or hath ob-  
15          tained his property by marrying a widow, it  
16          shall be reckoned only one-third,' that is,  
17          he shall have only 1/3 as much dignity  
18          as if he owned his farm, or had ac-  
19          quired his money by his own industry."

20          --What if we feel a yearning  
21          to which no breast answers? I walk  
22          alone-- My heart is full--feelings  
23          impede the current of my thoughts--  
24          I knock on the earth for my friend--  
25          I expect to meet him at every turn--  
26          but no friend appears--& perhaps  
27          none is dreaming of me.

28          I am tired of frivolous society--in  
29          which silence is for ever the most  
30          natural & the best manners. I  
31          would fain walk on the deep waters  
32          but my companions will only  
33          walk on shallows & puddles.

1 I am naturally silent in the  
2 midst of 20 from day to day--from  
3 year to year-- I am rarely reminded  
4 of their presence-- 2 yards of po-  
5 liteness do not make society for  
6 me.

7 One complains that I do not take  
8 his jokes-- I took them before he had  
9 done uttering them & went my way.

10 One talks to me of his apples & pears  
11 & I depart with my secrets untold.  
12 His are not the apples that tempt me.

13 Now (Sep 16th 55) after 4 or  
14 5 months of invalidity & worthlessness  
15 I begin to feel some stirrings of life  
16 in me--

17 Is not that Carex Pennsylvanica-like  
18 with a long spike (1 inch long x 1/2 inch wide)

19 C. bullata? //

20 red wing  
21 What a diff. between one^black bird's egg

22 and another's-- C. finds one long as a //

23 robin's but narrow with large black spots  
24 on larger end & on side on or bet. the bushes  
25 by river side--like the red wings--another  
26 much shorter with a large black spot  
27 on the side. Both pale blue ground.

28 The early willows at the bridge  
29 are ap. either S. discolor or Erioccephala //  
30 or both.

31 I have noticed the green oak balls //

32 some days.-- Now observe the dark

33 evergreen of June.

1 //The target leaf is eaten above  
2 In order to get the deserted tanager's  
3 nest at the top a pitch pine which  
4 was too weak to climb--we carried  
5 a rope in our pockets & took 3 rails  
6 1/4 of a mile into the woods, & there  
7 rigged a derrick by which I climbed  
8 to a level with<sup>54</sup> the nest--& could see  
9 if there were eggs in it. I have the  
10 nest. Tied the three tops together and  
11 spread the bottoms.

12 // Carex cephalphora?? on Heywood's Peaks  
13 That fine dry wiry wild grass in hollows  
14 in woods & sproutlands--never mown--  
15 is ap-- the C. Pennsylvanica or early sedge.

16 // There are young blue-birds.

17 Tuesday June 12th 55  
18 down River to Swamp E-- of Poplar Hill  
19 // I hear the toad, which I have called spray  
20 frog falsely--still-- He sits close to  
21 the edge of the water & is hard to  
22 find--hard to tell the direction though  
23 you may be within 3 feet. I detect  
24 him chiefly by the motion of the great  
25 swelling bubble in his throat--A  
26 peculiarly rich sprayey dreamer--now  
27 at 2 Pm--How serenely it ripples  
28 over the water! What a luxury life is to  
29 him! I have to use a little geometry to de-  
30 tect him--Am surprised at my discovery  
31 at last--while C. sits by incredulous--  
32 Had turned our prow to shore to  
33 search. This rich sprayey note possesses  
34 all the shore. It diffuses itself far  
35 and wide over the water--& enters into

---

<sup>54</sup> with: altered from "of"; "with" written over "of"

1 every crevice of the noon--& you cannot tell  
2 whence it proceeds.  
3 Young redwings now begin to fly feebly amid //  
4 the button bushes--& the old ones chatter their  
5 anxiety. At mouth of Mill Brook<sup>55</sup>--a red- //  
6 wings nest tied on to that thick high grass  
7 & some low willow--18 inch from ground--with  
8 4 eggs--variously marked--full of young.  
9 In a hedge thicket by meadow near Peter's  
10 path a Catbird's nest--1 egg--as usual //  
11 in a high blueberry--in the thickest & darkest  
12 of the hedge--& very loosely built beneath on  
13 joggle sticks.  
14 thick  
15 In the^swamp behind the hill I look at  
16 the vireo's nest which C found on the 10th //  
17 ult. within reach on a red maple^twig--  
18 8 feet from ground  
19 ^He took one cow bird's egg from it & I now  
20 take the other which he left-- There is no  
21 vireo's egg--& it is said they always desert their  
22 nest when there are a cow birds eggs laid  
23 in it. I saw a red-eye lurking near. Have  
24 the nest. Near by in a part of the swamp  
25 which had been cleared & then burnt ap.  
26 by accident--we find the nest of a  
27 veery on a tussuck 8 inches high--which  
28 like those around has been burnt all off  
29 close & black-- The nest is directly in the  
30 top the outside burnt-- It contains 3 //  
31 eggs which have been scorched discolored  
32 & cooked--1 cracked by the heat.  
33 though fresh. Some of the sedge has  
34 since sprung up green 8 inches high around  
35 here & there. All the lower part of the  
36

---

<sup>55</sup> Brook: altered from "brook"; "B" written over "b"

1 nest is left--an inch thick with  
2 dead leaves--maple &c & well lined  
3 with moss stems (??) It is a dry swamp.  
4 high  
5 In a^blueberry bush--on the Poplar  
6 Hill-side 4 ft from ground--a  
7 //Catbirds nest with 4 eggs--40 feet  
8 high up the hill. They even follow the  
9 blue berry uphill.  
10 // A Field sparrow's nest with 3 young--on  
11 a v. vacillans--rose & grass--6 inches from  
12 ground--made of grass & hair.  
13 // A C. Tomentosa Hickory on the hill well  
14 out--& froth on the nuts--almost all  
15 out & black--perhaps 3 or 4 days.  
16 // A Hawthorn grows near by--just out  
17 of bloom. 12 feet high. C. oxyacantha  
18 ? A veronica at Peetweet Rock--forget which  
19 //kind. A crow b. bird's nest high in  
20 an elm by river side just below the Island.  
21 C. climbed to it & got it. I have it  
22 There were eggs. Bottom of mud & coarse  
23 grass & sedge--lined with finer grass &  
24 //dry weed-stems. Another in an elm seen  
25 of Lorings--in a recess where a limb was  
26 once broken off open on one side 18 ft  
27 high-- Young with heads out almost  
28 ready to fly  
29 Nuttall says--of the Cowbird's egg-- "If  
30 the egg be deposited in the nest alone,  
31 it is uniformly forsaken;"--has seen  
32 "sometimes 2 of these eggs in the same  
33 nest, but in this case one of them com-  
34 monly proves abortive."--"is almost  
35 oval, scarcely larger than that of the blue bird."

1 He says it is "thickly sprinkled with points & con  
2 fluent touches of olive brown, of 2 shades, somewhat  
3 more numerous at the greater end, on a white  
4 ground tinged with green. But in some of these  
5 eggs the ground is almost pure white, and the  
6 spots nearly black."

7 June 13th

8 C. finds a pigeon woodpecker's nest in //  
9 an appletree 5 of those pearly eggs about  
10 6 feet from ground--could squeeze your hand  
11 in-- Also a peewees--with 4 eggs in //  
12 Hubbards meadow beyond the old swamp  
13 oak site--& 2 kingbirds nests with eggs in //  
14 an apple & in<sup>56</sup> a willow by river side.

15 Thursday June 14th

16 Up river-- See young redwings--like //  
17 grizzly black vultures--they are still so bald--  
18 See many empty redwing nests now amid  
19 the Cornus sericea. The blue-birds nest high  
20 in the black willow at sassafras shore has //  
21 5 eggs. The gold robins nest which I could  
22 pull down within reach just beyond has 3 //  
23 eggs. I have one. I told C to look into  
24 in old mortice hole in Wood's bridge  
25 for a white bellied swallow's nest--as  
26 we were paddling under--but he  
27 laughed incredulous-- I insisted--& when  
28 he climbed up he scared out the bird.--  
29 5 eggs-- You see the feathers about //  
30 do you not? yes said he.

31 Kalmiana lily several days. The little //  
32 galium in meadow say 1 day--A song spar's (?) //  
33 nest in ditch bank under Clam Shell<sup>57</sup> of coarse  
34 grass lined with pine--& 5 eggs nearly hatched & a

---

<sup>56</sup> in: altered from "-"; "in" written over "-"

<sup>57</sup> Clam Shell: altered from "Clamshell"; "S" written over "s"

1 peculiar dark end to them--have one or more  
2 & the nest. The bird evidently deserted the  
3 nest when two eggs had been taken. Could  
4 not see her return to it--nor find her  
5 on it again--after we had flushed  
6 //her-- A king-birds nest with 4 eggs  
7 on a large horizontal stem or trunk of  
8 a black willow 4 feet high over the edge  
9 of the river--amid small shoots from  
10 the willow-- outside of mikania, roots,  
11 & knotty sedge--well lined with root fibres  
12 //& wiry weeds. Vib. dentatum ap not long--say  
13 //2 days & carrion flower the same.

14           Looked at the Pewee's nest which  
15 C. found yesterday. It was very difficult  
16 to find again in the broad open meadow--no  
17 nest but a mere hollow in the dead cranberry  
18 leaves the grass & stubble ruins--under  
19 a little alder. The old bird went off at last  
20 from under us--low in the grass at first  
21 & with wings up making a worried sound  
22 which attracted other birds. I frequently  
23 noticed others afterward flying low over the  
24 meadow--& alighting & uttering this same note  
25 of alarm. There only 4 eggs in this nest  
26 yesterday & today to C's surprise--there  
27 are the 2 eggs which he left & a young  
28 pewee beside--a grey pinch of down  
29 with a black centre to its back--but  
30 already so old and precocious that  
31 it runs with its long legs swiftly off  
32 from squatting beside the 2 eggs &  
33 hides in the grass-- We have some



1 trouble to catch it. How came it here  
2 with these eggs--which will not be hatched  
3 for some days--C. saw nothing of  
4 it yesterday. J Farmer<sup>58</sup> says that young  
5 peetweets run at once like partridges &  
6 quails & that they are the only birds  
7 he knows that do. These eggs were  
8 had  
9 not addled (I^opened one C another) Did  
10 this bird come from another nest--or did  
11 it belong to an earlier brood.  
12 %v 16%  
13 A cherry birds nest & 2 eggs%^%in an apple //  
14 of Peetweet  
15 2 tree 14 feet from ground--eggs^White with  
16 black spots here & there all over ~~& some~~ dim at  
17 1 great end  
18 1 egg round black spots & a few oblong  
19 about equally about equally but thinly  
20 dispersed over the whole--& a dim internal  
21 purplish tinge about the large end. It  
22 is difficult to see any thing of the bird--for  
23 she steals away early--& you may neither  
24 see nor hear anything of her while examining  
25 the nest--& so think it deserted-- Approach  
26 very warily & look out for them a dozen  
27 or more rods off.  
28 It suddenly began to rain with great vio-  
29 lence--& we in haste drew up our boat  
30 on the Clamshell shore upset it & got  
31 quite  
32 under sitting on the paddles--& so were^dry  
33 while our friends thought we were being  
34 wet to our skins. But we had as good  
35 a roof as they-- It was very pleasant  
36 to be there a half an hour close to  
37 & hear  
38 the edge of the water & see^the great  
39 drops patter on the river, each making

---

<sup>58</sup> Farmer: altered from "farmer"; "F" written over "f"

1 a great bubble--the rain seemed  
2 much heavier for it-- The swallows  
3 at once & numerously began to  
4 fly low over the water in the rain--  
5 as they had not before--& the toads  
6 //spray rang on it-- After it began to  
7 hold up the wind veered a little to the  
8 east & ap. blew back the rear of the  
9 a 2nd  
10 cloud & blew ~~the~~ rain somewhat in upon us--  
11 As soon as the rain was over I  
12 crawled out--straightened my legs--&  
13 stumbled at once upon a little patch  
14 //of strawberries within a rod--the sward  
15 red with them. These<sup>59</sup> we plucked while  
16 the last drops were thinly falling.  
17 // Silena antirrhina out on Clam Shell how long?  
18 Friday June 15th '55  
19 // To Moore's Swamp. Robin's nest in apple tree 12  
20 //feet high--young nearly grown--Hair birds  
21 nest on main limb of an appletree--horizontal  
22 //10 feet high. Many polly-wogs an inch long.  
23 In the swamp--a catbird's nest in the darkest  
24 //& thickest part in a high blueberry. 5 feet  
25 from ground--2 eggs--bird comes within 3  
26 feet while I am looking.  
27 // Viburnum nudum how long? not long.  
28 // Wool(?) grass X  
29 // I see a strange warbler still in this swamp  
30 A chestnut & grey backed bird 5 or 6 inches  
31 long with a black throat & yellow  
32 crown--note--chit chit chill le le--  
33 (or) chut chut a wutter chut a wut--  
34 che che  
35 // Crimson frosting on maple leaves.

---

<sup>59</sup> These: altered from "Then"; "n" written over "se"



1 shells may happen to be tilted up--  
2 June 18th to Hemlocks--  
3 // Sparganium. A yellow-bird feigns broken  
4 //wings-- Wood cock--  
5 At 3 p.m. as I walked up the bank  
6 by the hemlocks I saw a painted tortoise  
7 //just beginning its hole-- Then another  
8 a dozen rods from the river on the bare  
9 barren field near some pitch pines--where  
10 the earth was covered with ~~a thin sod~~  
11 ~~mixed~~  
12 ~~covered with~~ cladonias cinquefoil--sorrel  
13 &c-- Its hole was about 2/3 done. I stooped  
14 down over it, and to my surprise after a  
15 slight pause it proceeded in its work,<sup>60</sup>  
16 directly under & within 18 inches of my face.  
17 I retained a constrained position for 3/4  
18 of an hour or more for fear of alarming  
19 it. It rested on its fore legs, the front part  
20 of its shell about one inch higher than  
21 the rear, & this position was not changed,  
22 essentially to the last. The hole was oval  
23 broadest behind, about 1 inch wide  
24 & 1 3/4 long, and the dirt already re-  
25 moved was quite wet or moistened. It  
26 made the hole &  
27 ^removed the dirt with its hind legs only, not  
28 using its tail or shell,--which last of  
29 course could not enter the hole--though  
30 there was some dirt on it. It first scratched  
31 2 or 3 times with one hind foot; then took  
32 up a pinch of the loose sand & deposi-  
33 ted it directly behind that leg--pushing  
34 it back ward to its full length & then  
35 deliberately opening it--& letting the dirt

---

<sup>60</sup> work,: altered from "work-"; T used "-" to form ","

1 fall. Then the same with the other hind  
2 foot. This it did rapidly using each  
3 leg alternately with perfect regularity,  
4 standing on the other one the while, &  
5 thus tilting up its shell each time now to  
6 this side then to that. There was half a min-  
7 ute or a minute between each change.

8           The hole was made as deep as the feet  
9 could reach, or about 2 inches. It was  
10 very neat about its work, not scattering  
11 the dirt about any more than was necessary  
12 The completing of the hole occupied per-  
13 haps 5 minutes.-- <sup>61</sup>It then without any pause  
14 drew its head completely into its shell, raised  
15 the rear a little, and protruded & dropt  
16 a wet flesh colored egg into the hole, one  
17 end foremost--the red skin of its body  
18 being considerably protruded with it. Then it  
19 put out its head again a little slowly--& ~~while~~  
20 <sup>hind</sup>  
21 it place the egg a one side with one^foot.  
22 After a delay of about 2 minutes it again  
23 drew in its head & dropt another, & so on  
24 to the 5th--drawing in its head each time.  
25 & pausing somewhat longer between the last.  
26 The eggs were placed in the hole without any  
27 particular care--only well down flat<sup>62</sup> & out  
28 of the way of the next, & I could plainly see  
29 them from above.

30           After these 10 minutes or more, it with-  
31 out pause or turning began to scrape  
32 <sup>moist</sup>  
33 the^earth into the hole with its hind legs  
34 and when it had half filled it it  
35 carefully pressed it down with the  
36 edges of its hind feet dancing

---

<sup>61</sup> It...above: T. marked for a new paragraph

<sup>62</sup> flat: altered from "&"; "f" of "flat" written over "?"

1 on them alternately, for some time,  
2 as on its knees--tilting from side to side,  
3 pressing by the whole weight of the  
4 rear of its shell. When it had drawn  
5 in thus all the earth that had been  
6 moistened, it stretched its hind legs further  
7 back & to each side, & drew in the dry  
8 & lichen-clad crust, and then danced  
9 upon & pressed that down, still not  
10 moving the rear of its shell more than  
11 one inch to right or left all the while, or  
12 changing the position of the forward part  
13 at all. The thoroughness with which the  
14 covering was done was remarkable-- It  
15 persevered in drawing in & dancing on the  
16 dry surface which had never been disturbed  
17 long after you thought it had done  
18 its duty--but it never moved its fore-  
19 feet nor once looked round--nor saw  
20 the eggs it had laid. There were fre-  
21 quent pauses throughout the whole--  
22 when it rested, or ran out its head  
23 & looked about circumspectly, at  
24 any noise or motion-- These pauses  
25 were especially long during the covering  
26 of its eggs--which occupied more than  
27 half an hour-- Perhaps it was  
28 hard work.

29         When it had done it immediately started  
30 for the river at a pretty rapid rate (The  
31 suddenness with which it made these  
32 transitions was amusing), pausing  
33 from time to time & I judged that  
34 it would reach it in 15 minutes.

1 It was not easy to detect that the ground  
2 had been disturbed there-- An Indian could  
3 not have made his caché more skillfully.  
4 In a few minutes all traces of it would be lost to the eye

5 The object of moistening the earth  
6 was perhaps to enable it to take it up  
7 in its hands (?) & also to prevent its falling  
8 back into the hole. Perhaps it also helped  
9 to make the ground more compact & harder  
10 when it was pressed down. v. Sep 10th

11 Tuesday June 19th 55

12 Pm. up Assabet--

13 A Pewee's nest (bird ap small Pewee--nest ap //  
14 wood Pewee's) on a white maples nearly hori-  
15 zontal bough 18 feet above water op. Hem-  
16 & hemlock (?) twigs  
17 locks--externally of lichens^from the maple  
18 trunk--Very inconspicuous--like lichen covered  
19 empty on July 25th  
20 knot.^I hear many wood pewees about here--

21 Young song sparrows flutter about. //  
22 saddled or slanting down amid twigs  
23 A yellow-bird's nest^on a horizontal^branch of //

24 a swamp White oak within reach--6 feet high--  
25 of fern down & lint--a sharp cone bottom--4 eggs  
26 just laid--pale flesh color with brown  
27 spots--have one.

28 There are a great many glaucous & also //  
29 hoary & yellowish green puffs on the  
30 andromea paniculata now--some 4 inch  
31 in diameter. Wood tortoises united //  
32 with heads out of water--

33 Did I enumerate the sharp shinned hawk among ?  
34 ours?

35 Mr Bull found in his garden this morning  
36 a snapping turtle about 20 rods from the //

1 brook--which had there just made  
2 a round hole (ap with head) 2 1/2 inches  
3 in diameter & 5 x deep in a slanting di-  
4 rection. I brought her<sup>63</sup> home & put her<sup>64</sup>  
5 into a pen in the garden that she might  
6 lay--(she weighed 7 lbs 5 oz.) but she  
7 climbed over an upright fence of smooth stakes  
8 22 inches high.

9 June 20

10 // A catbird's nest 8 ft high on a pitch  
11 pine in Emerson's Heater Piece--partly of  
12 saddled  
13 //paper-- A Summer yel-- bird's^on an apple  
14 of cotton wool lined with hair & feathers  
15 3 eggs white with flesh colored tinge.  
16 //& purplish brown & black spots. 2 hair birds  
17 nests 15 feet high on apple trees at R. W. E's  
18 //(one with 2 eggs.) A robin's nest with young  
19 which was lately in the great wind blown  
20 down & somehow lodged on the lower part  
21 of an evergreen by arbor--without spilling  
22 the young.!

23 June 21st

24 // Saw a white lily XXX in Everett's Pond.  
25 deep  
26 // Sparrow's nest 4 eggs^in the moist bank  
27 beyond cherry birds nest (have 3) of peculiar  
28 color--she deserted the nest after one was taken.  
29 Outside of stubble scantily lined with fibrous  
30 //roots.-- Clams abundant within 3  
31 //feet of shore & bream nests-- The early  
32 grass is ripe or browned & clover is drying--  
33 --Peetweets make quite a noise calling  
34 to their young with alarm.  
35 // On an apple at R.W.Es a small  
36 pewee's nest on a horizontal branch

---

<sup>63</sup> her: altered from "him"; "her" written over "him"

<sup>64</sup> her: altered from "him"; "her" written over "him"



1 7 feet high--almost wholly of hair--cotton  
2 without--not incurved at edge--4 eggs  
3 pale cream color.

4 June 22nd

5 A 6 Pm the temperature of the air 77° at  
6 River one rod from shore 72°. Warmest day yet //

7 June 23

8 Prob. a red starts nest? on a white //  
9 oak sapling 12 feet up on forks against  
10 stem--Have it See young red starts about.

11 Hear of flying squirrels now grown. //

12 June 25th

13 Under<sup>65</sup> E Wood's Barn--A phoebe's nest with 2 //  
14 barn  
15 birds ready to fly--also ~~barn~~-swallow's nest //

16 lined with feathers hemisphere a cone against  
17 side of sleeper--5 eggs--delicate as well--  
18 White bellied swallows.

19 June 26

20 C. has found a Wood pewee's nest on a hori- //  
21 small  
22 zontal limb of a^swamp wht oak 10 feet high  
23 with 3 fresh eggs cream colored with spots  
24 of 2 shades in a ring about large end-- Have  
25 nest & an egg.

26 June 28

27 On River. 2 redwing's nests<sup>66</sup> 4 eggs & 3--one //  
28 without any black marks-- Hear<sup>67</sup> & see young //  
29 gold robins which have left the nest--now peeping  
30 with a peculiar tone--shoals of minnow 1/2 inch //  
31 long. Eel-grass washed up. //

32 June 30

33 2 Pm Thermometer North side of house 95°--  
34 in river where 1 foot deep 1 rod from shore 82°

---

<sup>65</sup> Under: altered from "E"; "Under" written over "E"

<sup>66</sup> nests: altered from "nest"; final "s" added

<sup>67</sup> Hear: altered from "See"; "Hear" written over "See"

1 July 2nd 55

2 // Young bobolinks are now fluttering over  
3 the meadow--but I have not been  
4 able to find a nest--so concealed in  
5 the meadow grass.

6	At 2Pm. Thermometer N side of house	93°
7	Air over river at Hub's bath	88°
8	water 6 feet from shore & 1 foot deep	84 1/2°
9	" near surface in middle where up to neck	83 1/2°
10	" at bottom in same place--pulling it up quickly	83 1/2°

11 Yet the air on the wet body--there being a  
12 strong SW wind--feels colder than the water.

13 July 3d

14 4 Pm--air out of doors generally 86°  
15 On the sand between rails in the Deep Cut  
16 103°-- Near the surface of Walden  
17 15 rods from shore 80°--3 feet below  
18 the surface there & everywhere nearer  
19 shore (and prob further from it) 78°

20 July 4th

21 To Boston on way to Cape Cod with C.  
22 The Schooner Melrose was advertised to  
23 make her first trip to Provincetown  
24 this morning at 8-- We reached City (?)  
25 Wharf at 8 1/2. Well Capt. Crocker  
26 how soon do you start? To morrow  
27 morning at 9 o'clock-- But you  
28 have advertised to leave at 8 this  
29 morning. I know it--but we are  
30 going to lay over till tomorrow.!!!

31 So we had to spend the day in Boston--  
32 at Atheneum gallery--Alcott's--  
33 & at the regatta. Lodged at Alcotts--  
34 Who is about moving to Walpole



1 ~~Passed~~ black fish on the shore-- Walked from  
2 P.O. to Light House-- Fog till 8 or 9--& short  
3 grass very wet. Board at James  
4 Smalls--the light house--at \$3 1/2 the  
5 week.  
6 // Polygala polygama well but flat ray-wise  
7 //all over the fields--Cakile Americana--  
8 the large weed of the beach  
9 Sea Rocket--^Sometime & going to seed--on beach  
10 Cirsium pumilum  
11 //Pasture thistle^out some time. A great many white ones--  
12 The boy Isaac Small got 80<sup>70</sup> bank swal-  
13 low's eggs out of the Clay bank--i.e above  
14 the clay--(V. story) Small says there are  
15 ? a few Great Gulls here in summer--  
16 //I see Small (?) Yel legs-- Many Crow. b. birds  
17 in the dry fields hopping about-- Upland  
18 plover near the light house breeding--  
19 wing  
20 Small once cut off one's ~~legs~~ when mowing  
21 in the field next the lighthouse as she sat  
22 //on her eggs. Many seringo birds--ap like  
23 ours. They say mackerel have just  
24 left the Bay & fishermen have gone to the  
25 Eastward for them. Some however are  
26 catching cod & halibut on the backside.  
27 Cape Measures 2 miles in width here on  
28 the great Chart.  
29 July 7th  
30 // Smilax Glauca in blossom running  
31 //over the shrubbery-- Honkenya peploides  
32 sea sandwort just out of bloom on beach.  
33 the thick leaved & dense tufted--upright plant  
34 //Salsola Kali Saltwort--prickly & glaucous  
35 //in bloom. Beach Pea (Lathyrus Maritimus)  
36 going out of bloom.

---

<sup>70</sup> 80: altered from 8; "0" added

1 C. says he saw in the Catalogue of the Mercantile  
2 Library N.Y. Peter Thoreau on Book-keeping  
3 London--  
4 The piping plover running & standing on the beach-- //  
5 & a few mackerel gulls skimming over the sea //  
6 do not cook them  
7 & fishing. Josh pears (Juicy suggests Small) just //  
8 begun XXX--few here compared with Provincetown.  
9 S. Semper virens  
10 Seaside goldenrod^not nearly yet //  
11 Xanthium echinatum Sea Cockle-Burr //  
12 or Sea Burdock  
13 ^not yet--(I saw its burrs early<sup>71</sup> in Oct. in New Bedford)  
14 What that smilacina like plant very ??  
15 common in the shrubbery--a foot high with  
16 now green fruit big as peas at end of spike  
17 with reddish streaks-- Uncle Sam calls it  
18 %{ }%  
19 Make-Corn--%^brought home some fruit  
20 Just south of the light house near the  
21 bank on a steep hillside the savory leaved //  
22 Diplopappus linarifolius & mouse-ear G. plantaginifolia  
23 aster^forms a dense sward--being short &  
24 out July 10th X //  
25 thick--not yet out--^Scarlet pimperl //  
26 or Poor Man's Weather Glass Anagallis arvensis  
27 in bloom same time--very common on sandy  
28 fields & sands & very pretty--with a peculiar  
29 scarlet.  
30 July 8th  
31 A N.E. storm-- A great part of beach  
32 bodily removed & a rock 5 feet high ex-  
33 posed--before invisible op. light house--(V  
34 story) The black-throated bunting //  
35 common among the shrubbery-- Its note much  
36 like the Maryland Yel-- throats--Wittichee  
37 te chea--tche te tchea--tche--  
38 The ~~Eupetrum~~ Conradii Broom crowberry //  
39 Corema  
40 is quite common at edge of higher bank just south

---

<sup>71</sup> early: altered from "in"; "early" written over "in"

1 of the light house-- It is now full of small  
2 Small pin head size It spreads from a center raying out &  
3 green fruit^. It forms peculiar handsome  
4 rooting every 4 or 5 inches. {drawing}  
5 shaped mounds 4 or 5 feet in diameter--

6 x 9 inches or a foot high {drawing}  
7 springy  
8 --very soft^beds to lie on--A woodman's  
9 bed already spread.

10 I am surprised at the number or large  
11 light colored toads every where hopping over  
12 these dry & sandy fields.

13 Went over to Bay side-- That pond at  
14 Pond village 3/8 of a mile long & densely  
15 filled with cattail flag 7 feet high--  
16 Many red wing black birds in it. Small  
17 says there are two kinds of Cattail there one  
18 the barrel flag for coopers the other shorter  
19 for chairs--he used to gather them.

20 // See the Kildeer a dozen rods off in pasture  
21 anxious about its eggs or young--with its  
22 shrill squeaking note--its ring of white  
23 about its neck & 2 black crescents on breast--  
24 They are not so common & noisy as in June.

25 //A milkweed out some days. For shells  
26 see list--(For shells see story)

27 // Hudsonia Tomentosa the downy still lingering  
28 & ericoides even yet up to 17th  
29 The last is perhaps the most common--

30 // Euphorbia polygonifolia sea-side spurge--  
31 small & flat on pure sand-- Did nt notice flower

32 //Lemna Minor Duck weed-- Duck-meat covering  
33 the surface at the Pond--Scale-like-- See a  
34 night-hawk at 8 am sitting lengthwise on  
35 a rail. Asked Small if 1/4 of the fuel  
36 of N Truro was drift wood-- He thought it  
37 was--beside some lumber--

1 None of the {mya} arenaria on back side--but  
2 Mesoderma arctata  
3 a small thicker shelled clam--^with a golden yel-  
4 low epidermis--very common on the flats--which  
5 S. said was good to eat. The shells washed up were  
6 commonly perforated--could dig them with your hand.

7 S. said that 19 small yel-- birds (prob. gold-  
8 finches) were found dead under the light  
9 in the spring early

10 July 9th--

11 Peterson brings word of black fish-- I went over  
12 & saw them &c--(v. story.) The largest about  
13 14 feet long. 19 yrs ago 380 at this (Great)  
14 Hollow in one school. Sometimes eat

15 Small says they generally come about the last of July  
16 them-- some yield 5 barrels--average one barrel

17 by  
18 A kind of Artemisia or sea wormwood ~~near~~ Bayside //  
19 on sand hills--not out. Bay-wings here.

20 I find the edible muscle generally in bunches as they  
21 were washed off the rocks 30 or 40 together held  
22 together by their twine-like byssus. Many little mus-  
23 cles on the rocks exposed at low tide.

24 Uncle Sam<sup>72</sup> Small half blind--66 years  
25 old--remembers the building of the Light house  
26 & their prophecies about the bank wasting.  
27 Thought the now overhanging upper solid  
28 parts might last 10 years. His path had  
29 some-times lasted so long (??--Saw him making  
30 a long diagonal slanting path with a  
31 hoe--in order to get up a small pile of  
32 stuff-- --on his back--(There lay his hooked  
33 pike staff on the bank ready for immediate  
34 use)-- But this path was destroyed before  
35 we left-- told of a large rock which  
36 was carried along the shore half a mile.  
37 He gets all his fuel on the beach.

---

<sup>72</sup> Sam: altered from "sam"; "S" written over "s"

1 At flood tide there is a strong inshore current  
2 to north-- We saw some perhaps bales of grass  
3 or else dried bits of marsh 6 feet long carried  
4 along thus very fast 1/4 of a mile out. Told us  
5 of man eating sharks--one <sup>12</sup> 14 feet long which  
6 he killed & drew up with his oxen--  
7

8 No quahogs on this side

9 Now with a clear sky--& bright weather--we  
10 see many dark streaks & patches where  
11 the surface of the ocean is rippled by fishes mostly  
12 menhaden--far and wide--in countless  
13 myriads-- Such the populousness of the  
14 sea-- Occasionally when near can see their shining  
15 sides appear--(& the mackerel gulls dive  
16 probably for brit?) Also see bass--whiting  
17 cod &c turn up their bellies near the shore.  
18 The distant horizon a narrow blue line from  
19 distance (?) like mts. They call peet weets  
20 shore birds here. Small thought the  
21 waves never ran less than 7 or 8 feet on  
22 the shore here--though the sea might be  
23 perfectly smooth. Speaks of mackerel  
24 gulls breeding on islands in Wellfleet Har-  
25 bor--

26 July 10

27 The sea like Walden is greenish within half  
28 then blue. The purple tinges near the shore run far up or down  
29 a mile of shore--^-- Walked to Marsh head

30 //of E. Har. Creek-- Marsh Rosemary--

31 Statice limosum "meadow root" says small out  
32 sometime with 5 reddish petals. Also see there

33 //Samphire of 2 kinds herbacea & mucronata.

34 //Juncus Gerardii Black grass in bloom. The

35 Pig weed about sea shore is remarkably white

36 & mealy-- Great Devils needles above the

37 //bank ap. catching flies. I see a brood



1 of young peeps running in the heath under  
2 the sand hills.--ahead of me-- Indigo out X //  
3 Heard a cannon--~~which~~ from the sea  
4 which echoed under the bank dully as  
5 if a part of the bank had fallen--then  
6 ~~a distant outw~~ saw a pilot boat  
7 standing down & the pilot looking through  
8 his glass toward a distant outward  
9 bound vessel which was putting back  
10 to speak with him. The latter sailed  
11 many a mile to meet her-- She put  
12 her sails aback & communicated along  
13 side.

14 July 11th  
15 piping  
16 See young^plover running in a troop on  
17 the beach like peet weets-- Patches of  
18 shruboaks bay-berry--beach plum & early  
19 wild roses over run with woodbine-- What  
20 a splendid show of wild roses--whose sweetness  
21 is mingled with the aroma of the bayberry!!

22 Small made 3000 shingles of a mast--worth  
23 6 dolls. a thousand.

24 A bar wholly made within 3 months--  
25 first exposed about 1st of May--as I paced  
26 now 75 rods long & 6 or 8 rods wide at  
27 high water--& bay within 6 rods wide-- The  
28 bay has extended 2c as far but is filled up.

29 ~~An arenaria(?) still amid shrubbery.~~ //  
30 Lespedeza Stuvei(?) or procumbens (?) //

31 I see 5 young swallows dead on the  
32 sand under their holes--fell out & died in the  
33 storm?

34 The upland Plover hovers almost  
35 stationary in the air with a quivering note  
36 of alarm-- Above dark brown interspersed with

1           darkest in rear  
2   white^--gray-spotted breast--white beneath  
3   bill dark above--yellowish at base beneath & legs  
4   yellowish. Totanus Bartramius--"Gray"--"grass"--"field" P.  
5           Bank at light house--170 feet on the slope  
6   perpendicular 110 say shelf slopes 4 & ordinary  
7   tide fall<sup>73</sup> is 9--makes 123 in all. Saw  
8   bank south 15 to 25 feet higher.  
9   %for quintel%  
10       Small says cantle. Mackerel fishing  
11   not healthy like cod fishing-- Hard work pack-  
12   ing the mackerel--stooping over--  
13                                       July 12  
14       Peterson says he dug 126 dols-- worth of  
15   small clams near his house in Truro one winter--  
16   25 buckets full at one time. One man  
17   40. Says they are scarce because they feed  
18   pigs on them. I measure a  
19   horseshoe on the backside 22 inches  
20   x 11. The low sand--down bet E Harbor  
21   head & sea methinks covered with beach  
22   grass--seaside goldenrod & beach pea--  
23   Fog<sup>74</sup> wets your beard till 12 o clock.  
24   //       Long slender sea side plantain leaf? At E.  
25   //Harbor head. Solanum (with white flowers)  
26   //nigrum? in marsh. Spergularia rubra  
27       great Many little shells by edge of marsh Auricula biden-  
28   var. marina-- tata? and Succinea avara?  
29       Great variety of beetle dawbugs &c on beach--I  
30   have one green shining one. Also butterflies over bank  
31   Small thought the pine land was worth  
32   25 cts an acre. I was surprised to see  
33   great spider holes in fine sand & gravel  
34   with a firm edge--where man could not  
35   make a hole without the sand sliding  
36   in--in tunnel form.  
37       are  
38       They^~~gone~~ off for mackerel & cod--also

---

<sup>73</sup> fall: altered from "is"; "fall" written over "is"

<sup>74</sup> Fog: altered from "fog"; cross added at top of "f" to form "F"

1 catching mackerel, halibut & lobsters about  
2 here for the market.

3 The upland plover begins with a quivering note somewhat like  
4 a tree toad and ends with a long clear somewhat plaint-  
5 ive (?) or melodious (?) hawk-like scream. I never heard this  
6 very near to me. & when I asked the inhabitants about  
7 it they did not know what I meant.<sup>v side<sup>75</sup></sup>^It hovers on  
8 quivering wing & alights by a steep dive.  
9

10 My pape so damp in this house I cant press flowers  
11 without mildew--nor dry my towel for a week--

12 Small thought there was no stone wall W of orleans.  
13 Squid the bait for bass. Small said the black-fish  
14 ran ashore in pursuit of it. Hardly use pure salt  
15 at Smalls. Do not drink water-- S. repeates a  
16 tradition that the backside was frozen out 1 mile  
17 over in 1680 (?) Often is on Bay--but never since  
18 on Atlantic.

19 July 13

20 About 33000 dols have been appropriated for  
21 the protection of Prov. Harbor. N. E winds the  
22 strongest-- Caught a box tortoise-- It ap- //  
23 peared to have been feeding on insects--their wing case &c  
24 in its droppings--also leaves. No undertow on  
25 the bars because the shore is flat.

26 July 14

27 The Sea has that same streaked look that  
28 our meadows have in a gale

29 Go to Bayside--stench of black fish. The  
30 lobster holds on to the pot himself. Throw away  
31 the largest-- Find<sup>76</sup> French Crown-- I was  
32 walking close to the water's edg just after the  
33 tide had begun to fall--looking for shells &  
34 pebbles--& observed on the still wet sand--under  
35 the abrupt curving edge of the bank--this dark  
36 colored round flat--Old button?--

---

<sup>75</sup> Thoreau wrote the following in four lines vertically up the left margin: Frank Forester in Manual for Young Sportsmen '56 p 308 says "This bird has a soft plaintive call or whistle of 2 notes, which have something of a ventriloquial character, and possess this peculiarity, that when uttered close to the ear, they appear to come from a distance, and when the bird is really 2 or 3 fields distant, sound as if near at hand."

<sup>76</sup> Find: altered from "find"; Cross added at top of "f" to form "F"

1 I cheated my companion by holding up round scu  
2 tella parmas on the bars between my fingers.  
3 High hill--where town house?--in Prov. ac to big map  
4 109 feet high.

5 When numerous you may count about 80 vessels  
6 at once. A little kelp & rock weed grow off shore  
7 //here. Nest of Grass? bird--grass stubble lined with grass &  
8 root fibers 3 eggs half hatched under a tuft of beach grass  
9 1/4 mile inland Have an egg. Measured apple trees  
10 at Uncle Sam's.

11 They say the keeper of Billingsgate Light a few days  
12 ago put his initials in 1000 dols worth of black fish in  
13 one morning--& got that of Provincetown {for them}

14 Another some years ago got 100 in a morning & sold them  
15 for 1500 dols Got a fox's skull. 36 feet  
16 from base to center of this light. Light  
17 from base to center of this light.^called in book 171  
18 feet above sea?

19 Found washed up & saw swimming in the cove where we  
20 bathed yound%g% mackerel 2 inches long.

21 Uncle Sam says there's most drift in the spring--  
22 W in our river-- He calls his apple trees he

23 July 16

24 Why not have one large reflector instead of  
25 many small ones--for a strong light. Uva ursi  
26 //berries begin to redden-- Beach grass grows on the  
27 highest land here. Uncle Sam tells of sea turtles  
28 which he regarded as natives--as big as a barrel  
29 found on the marsh--of more than one kind.

30 Call the fishing Captains skippers-- The oak  
31 wood North of Rich's or Dyer's Hollow say 20 years  
32 old 9 feet high-- Red? oaks &c Can see soil  
33 on edge of bank covered 5 feet deep with sand  
34 which has blown up--on the highest half of bank.



1                                July 25th  
2 //            Many little toads about  
3                                That piece of hollow kelp stem which  
4 I brought from the Cape is now shrivelled  
5 up & is covered and all white with crystal  
6 of Salt 1/6 of an inch long--like frost--on  
7 all sides.  
8                                "Morrhua Vulgaris" is the cod of Europe &  
9 Newfoundland. Those caught off our coast  
10 are the M. Americana.

11                                July 30  
12                                <sup>79</sup>Saw the the lightning on the Telegraph battery  
13 & heard the shock about sundown  
14 from our window--an intensely bright  
15 white light.

16                                July 31st  
17                                Our Dog-days seem to be turned to a  
18 rainy season. Mr. Derby whose points  
19 of Compass I go to regulate tells me  
20 that he remembers when it rained  
21 for 3 weeks in haying time everyday but  
22 Sundays<sup>80</sup>--

23                                Rode to J Farmers-- He says that on  
24 a piece of an old road on his land--  
25 discontinued 40 years ago--for a  
26 distance of 40 rods which he plowed 2<sup>81</sup>  
27 or 3 dollars in small change-- Among  
28 the rest he showed me an old silver piece  
29 about as big as a ten cent piece--with the  
30                                &c &c  
31 word skilli^on it ap-- a Danish Shilling?

32 //            His boy has a republican swallow's egg  
33                                Dove's  
34 long & much spotted--a ~~pigeon's~~ egg  
35 //Found a baywings nest & got an egg-- 3 half  
36 with dark spots not lines                                hatched

---

<sup>79</sup> "Saw...battery" marked for transposition with "heard...shock"  
<sup>80</sup> Sundays: altered from "sundays"; "S" written over "s"  
<sup>81</sup> 2: altered from 3; "2" written over "3"

1 low in grass of stubble lined with root fibres & then horse-hair  
2 in a dry field of his-- He gave me what he  
3 called the seringo's egg (He calls it //  
4 %Does he mean whitliche--Maryland Yel throat%  
5 chick-le-see--) Pointd<sup>82</sup> out the bird  
6 to me-- Says that she enters to her nest  
7 by a long gallery sometimes 2 or 3 feet  
8 long under the grass--& the nest is very  
9 hard to find. Gave me a small pure white //  
10 egg--(the boy thought it a small pewee's?)  
11 Farmer showed me that every wilted or dis-  
12 eased pig weed had green lice on its root  
13 He says he sometimes finds the marsh wren's //  
14 nest in meadows hung to the grass & hole  
15 on one side-- Hears it almost every night  
16 near the marsh beyond Dr Bartletts.  
17 Has found larks nest covered over. //  
18 Found lately on his sand 2 arrow heads & close  
19 by, a rib, & a shoulder blade & knee pan? he thinks  
20 of an Indian.  
21 His son Edward gave me a Bluejay's egg //  
22 as well as the seringo's above named--also  
23 another rounder & broader egg--found in that //  
24 open field without any nest--may be the same  
25 kind--somewhat similarly marked, but whiter  
26 at one end & browner at the other.  
27 Mr Samuel Hoar  
28 tells me that about 48 years ago,  
29 or some 2 or 3 years after he came to  
30 Concord, when he had an office in the  
31 yellow store--there used to be a great  
32 many bull frogs in the mill-pond  
33 which by their trumping in the night  
34 disturbed the apprentices of a Mr  
35 Joshua Jones who built & lived in  
36 the brick house nearby--& soon after

---

<sup>82</sup> Pointed: altered from "pointed"; "P" written over "p"

1 set up the trip-hammer. But as  
2 Mr H. was going one day two or  
3 from his office--(he boarded this side  
4 the mill-dam) he found that the  
5 apprentices had been round the pond  
6 in a boat knocking the frogs on  
7 the head got a good sized tub  
8 nearly full of them. After that  
9 scarcely any were<sup>83</sup> heard, and the  
10 trip-hammer being set up soon after,  
11 they all disappeared as if frightened away  
12 by the sound-- But perhaps the  
13 cure was worse than the disease  
14 For I know of one then a young min-  
15 ister studying divinity--who boarded in  
16 that very brick house--who was  
17 so much disturbed by that trip ham-  
18 mer that out of compassion he was  
19 taken in at the old parsonage.

20 Mr H. remembers that blackfish  
21 oil which was used at<sup>84</sup> the tanyards--  
22 was sold to put on horses & keep the flies off.

23 // Tree toads, sing more than  
24 before Have observed the twittering  
25 //over of gold-finches for a week

26 ~~I am pleased to see that the lower & larger~~  
27 ~~leaves of the water andromeda~~

28 Aug 1st 55

29 // Pm. to Conantum by boat-- Squirrels have eaten  
30 & stripped pitch-pine cones-- Small rough  
31 a day or 2  
32 ////sunflower--Diplopappus Cornifolius how long?  
33 at Conants Orchard Grove. In the spring there  
34 which has not been cleared out lately I find

---

<sup>83</sup> any were: altered from "anywhere"; line crosses out "h" and connects "w" to "e"

<sup>84</sup> at: altered from "to"; "at" written over "to"



1 a hair-worm 8 or 9 inches long--& big as a //  
2 pin wire--is biggest in the middle--& tapers  
3 thence to tail--at head is abruptly cut off--  
4 Curles in your fingers like the tendril of a  
5 vine. I spent half an hour overhauling  
6 the heaps of clamshells under the rocks there.  
7 Was surprised to find the anodon & the green-  
8 rayed clams there.

9 Pennyroyal & Alpine enchanters night shade //  
10 well out how long?

11 Young Adams of Waltham tells me he has been  
12 moose-hunting at Chesuncook--hunted with  
13 a guide in evening--without horse--it being  
14 too early to call them out-- Heard the water  
15 dropping from their muzzles when they lifted  
16 their heads from feeding on the pads--as  
17 they stood in the river.

18 Aug 2nd

19 Silas Hosmer tells me of his going a  
20 spearing in Concord River up in Southboro  
21 once with some friends of his--It is a mere  
22 brook there & they went along the bank with-  
23 out any boat-- One carrying a large  
24 basket of pine & another the crate--&  
25 a third the spear-- It was hard work.  
26 He afterward showed them how they did  
27 here by going in midsummer with them  
28 & catching a great many.

29 Aug 4

30 Just after bathing at the rock near  
31 the Island this p.m.--after sunset--  
32 I saw a flock of thousands of barn- //  
33 swallows<sup>85</sup> & some white bellied & perhaps

---

<sup>85</sup> swallows: altered from "swallows ?"; "?" erased

1 others, for it was too dark to distinguish  
2 them. They came flying over the river in  
3 loose  
4 loose array--wheeled & flew round in a  
5 great circle over the bay there about  
6 80 feet high with a loud twittering as  
7 if seeking a resting place--then flew  
8 up the stream. I was very much surprised  
9                                 Hearing a buzzing sound  
10 at their numbers. Directly after^we found  
11                                 Dense  
12 them all alighted on the^Golden Willow  
13                                 par. with the shore  
14 hedge at Shattuck's shore--^quite densely  
15 leaved & 18<sup>86</sup> feet high. They were generally  
16 perched 5 or 6 feet from the top amid the  
17 thick leaves--filling it for 8 or 10 rods.  
18 They were very restless fluttering from  
19 one perch to another & about one another--  
20 & kept up a loud & remarkable buzzing.  
21 or squeaking--breathing or hum--  
22 with only occasionally<sup>87</sup> a regular twitter--  
23 now & then flitting along side from  
24 one end of the row to the other-- It was  
25 so dark we had to draw close to to see them.

26                 At intervals they were perfectly still for  
27 a moment--as if at a signal-- At  
28 length after 20 or 30 minutes of  
29 bustle & hum--they all settled quietly to  
30 rest on their perches-- I supposed for the  
31 night. We had rowed up within a  
32 rod of one end of the row--looking up  
33 so as to bring the birds between us & the sky--  
34 but they paid not the slightest attention  
35 to us-- --What was remarkable  
36 was 1st their numbers--2nd their  
37 perching on densely leaved willows--

---

<sup>86</sup> 18: altered from "16"; "8" written over "6"

<sup>87</sup> occasionally: altered from "a"; "o" written over "a"

1 3dly their buzzing or humming like a hive  
2 of bees--ever squeaking notes--& 4th their  
3 disregarding our nearness.

4 I supposed that they were preparing to mi-  
5 grate--being the early broods

6 Aug 5--

7 4 Am on river to see swallows

8 They are all gone-- Yet Fay saw them there last  
9 night after we passed. Probably they started very  
10 early. I asked Minott if he ever saw swallows  
11 migrating--not telling him what I had seen--  
12 & he said--that he used to get up & go out  
13 to mow very early in the morning on his meadow  
14 as early as he could see to strike--& once at  
15 that hour hearing a noise he looked up  
16 & could just distinguish high over head  
17 50 000 swallows-- He thought it was  
18 in the latter part of august.

19 What I saw is like what White says  
20 of the swallows in the autumn roosting  
21 "every night in the osier beds of the aits" of  
22 the River Thames.--& his editor Jessie  
23 says "Swallows in countless numbers still  
24 assemble every autumn on the willows  
25 growing on the aits of the river Thames."  
26 And Jardine in his notes to Wilson says  
27 that a clergyman of Rotherham describes  
28 in an anonymous pamphlet their assembling  
29 (in the words of the pamphlet)  
30 ^"at the willow ground, on the banks of  
31 the canal, preparatory to their migration.--"  
32 early in Sep. 1815--daily increasing in num-  
33 bers until there were tens of thousands. Di-  
34 vided into bands every morning & sought  
35 their food. They finally left R. the 7th October.

1           As I was paddling back at 6 Am  
2 //saw nearly 1/2 a mile off a blue heron  
3       standing erect on the topmost twig of the  
4       great buttonwood on the street in front  
5       of Mr. Pritchard's house-- While perhaps  
6       all within were abed and asleep-- Little did  
7       they think of it--& how they were presided over--  
8       He looked at first like a spiring twig against  
9       the sky--till you saw him flap his wings--  
10      Presently he launched off--& flew away  
11      over Mrs Brooks' house.

12           It seems that I used to tie  
13      a regular granny's knot in my shoe-  
14      strings. & I learned of my self--redis-  
15      covered--to tie a a true square-knot or  
16      what sailors sometimes call a reef-knot.  
17      It needed to be as secure as a reef knot  
18      in any gale--to withstand the wringing  
19      & twisting I gave it in my walks.

20 //       The common small violet lespedeza  
21      out--elliptic leaved 1 inch long. The Small  
22 //white spreading polygala 20 rods behind Wyman  
23      site. sometime. Very common this year.

24 //       It is the wet season--& there is a luxuriant  
25 //dark foliage Hear a yellow legs flying  
26      over--phé phe phe-- phé phe phe.

27           8 Pm on river to see swallows.  
28      At this hour the robins fly to high thick  
29      oaks (as this swamp-wht oak) to roost for the  
30      night. The wings of the chimney swallows  
31      flying near me make a whistling sound like  
32      a duck's-- Is not this peculiar among the  
33      swallows. They flutter much for want of tail.  
34      I see martins about. Now many swal-

1 lows in the twilight after circling 8 feet high  
2 come back 2 or 300~~0~~ feet high & then go  
3 down the river--

4 Aug 6th

5 Pm-- Down twice to Tarbel Hill--with C.

6 Saw a sternothaerus odoratus<sup>88</sup> caught  
7 by the neck & hung in the fork bet a  
8 twig & main trunk of a black willow  
9 about 2 feet above water--ap. a month  
10 or two being nearly dry. Probably in its haste  
11 to get down<sup>89</sup> had fallen and was caught<sup>90</sup>.

12 I have noticed the same thing once or twice before

13 Hear the autumnal crickets--At Balls<sup>91</sup> //

14 Hill<sup>92</sup> see 5 summer ducks a brood now //

15 grown<sup>93</sup>--feeding amid the pads on the oppo-  
16 site side of the river--with a whitish ring per-  
17 haps nearly around neck--a rather shrill  
18 squeaking quack when they go off-- It is  
19 remarkable how much more game you  
20 will see if you are in the habit of  
21 sitting in the fields & woods. As you pass  
22 along with a noise it hides itself.--but  
23 presently comes forth again.

24 The Ludwigia Sphaerocarpa out may be a week //

25 I was obliged to wade to it all the way from  
26 the shore--the meadow grass cutting my  
27 feet above & making them smart-- You  
28 must have boots here.

29 The Lespedeza with short heads--how long? //

30 These great meadows through which I wade  
31 have a great abundance of hedge hyssop now  
32 in bloom in the water--Small st John's worts--  
33 & Elodeas<sup>94</sup>--lanceolate loose strife--arrowheads  
34 --small climbing bellflower--also horse mint on

---

<sup>88</sup> odoratus: altered from "in"; "od" written over "in"

<sup>89</sup> down: altered from "to"; "down" written over "to"

<sup>90</sup> caught: altered from "to"; "caught" written over "to"

<sup>91</sup> Balls: altered from "balls"; Top loop added to "b" to form "B"

<sup>92</sup> Hill: altered from "hill"; "H" written over "h"

<sup>93</sup> grown: altered from "grew"; "grown" written over "grew"

<sup>94</sup> Elodeas: altered from "elodeas"; "E" written over "e"

1 the dryer clods-- These all over the meadow.  
2 // I see 7 or 8 night hawks together--dull  
3 buff breasts with tails short & black beneath  
4 //The mole-cricket creaks along the shore  
5 // Meadow haying on all hands.  
6 Aug 7th to Tarbell Hill again  
7 with the Emersons a-berrying. very few  
8 berries this year-  
9 // Aug 8. Blue curls how long? not  
10 long.  
11 // Aug 9th Elecampane ap--  
12 several days. River is risen & fuller & the  
13 //weeds at bathing place washed away some-  
14 what--fall to them.  
15 Dana says--A sprit is the diagonal boom  
16 or gaff & never a sprit sail. Most fore &  
17 aft sails have a gaff & boom.  
18 Aug 10 Pm. to Nagog--  
19 Middle of huckleberrying.  
20 Aug 19  
21 // See painted tortoise shedding scales  
22 10th &  
23 --1/2 off & loose. Again Sep.^ 15th  
24 Aug 22nd  
25 // I hear of some young barn swallows in the  
26 nest still in R. Rice's barn Sudbury.  
27 Aug. 24 Scare up a pack  
28 //of grouse.  
29 Aug. 25 In Dennis' field  
30 //this side the river I count about 150 cow  
31 birds about 8 cows.--running before their  
32 noses--& in odd positions awkwardly walk-  
33 ing with a straddle--often their heads down  
34 & tails<sup>95</sup> up along line at once--occasionally flying  
35 to keep up with a cow--over the heads of

---

<sup>95</sup> tails: altered from "tail"; "s" added

1 the others--& following off after a single cow--  
2 They keep close to the cow's head & feet &  
3 she does not mind them.--but when all  
4 went off in a whirring (rippling?) flock at  
5 my approach the<sup>96</sup> cow (about whom they were  
6 all gathered) looked off after them  
7 for some time as if she felt deserted.

8 Aug. 29th

9 Saw 2 green-winged teal--some what pigeon- //  
10 low  
11 like on a flat^rock in the Assabet.

12 Aug 31st

13 First frost in our garden. Passed in boat //  
14 within 15 feet of a great bittern standing  
15 perfectly still in the water by the river side--with  
16 the point of its bill directly up--as if it knew  
17 that from the color of its throat &c it  
18 was much less likely to be detected in that  
19 position--near weeds.

20 Sep 2nd

21 Small locusts touched by frost--prob of the 31st //  
22 aug. nothing else in the woodland hollows.

23 Wednesday Sep. 5

24 A stream of black ants 1/6 inch long in //  
25 the steep path beyond the springs--Some going  
26 others returning--diagonally across the  
27 path 2 rods. & an inch or more wide--their  
28 further course obscured by leaves in the woods.

29 Sep 10

30 I can find no trace of the tortoise eggs //  
31 of June 18th--though there is no trace  
32 of them having been disturbed by skunks.  
33 They must have been hatched earlier.  
34 C. says he saw a painted tortoise 1/3 grown  
35 with a freshly killed minnow in his mouth as

---

<sup>96</sup> the: altered from "a"; "the" written over "a"; and "the" preceded by cancelled "("

1 long as himself--eating it.

2 Thinking over the tortoises I gave these names

3 Rough tortoise--scented do--Vermillion

4 (rain-bow--rail?) Yellow Box--

5 Black Box--& yel-- spotted.

6 Sep 11

7 Loudly the mole-cricket creaks by mid

8 //afternoon-- Muskrat houses begun

9 Sep. 12

10 // A few clams freshly eaten--some grapes ripe.

11 Sep. 14th

12 Pm to Hubbards Close-- I scare from an

13 //oak by the side of the Close a young hen hawk

14 launching off with a scream & a heavy flight

15 which^alights on the topmost plume of a large

16 p. pine in the Swamp--northward.--bending it

17 Where it might be mistaken for a plume against

18 the sky {the} light makes all things so black.

19 down with its back toward me.^It has a red

20 tail black primaries--scapulars & wing coverts

21 gray-brown back showing much white & whitish

22 head. It keeps looking round--first this side

23 then that.--warily.

24 // I see no fringed gentian yet

25 It costs so much to publish--would it

26 not be better for the author to put his

27 MSS in a safe.

28 Sep 15

29 Pm up Assabet

30 See many painted tortoise scales being shed--

31 half erect on their backs. An E. insculpta which

32 I mistook for dead--under water near shore--head

33 & legs & tail hanging down straight-- Turned it

34 over & to my surprise found it coupled with

35 another. It was at first difficult to separate

36 them with a paddle.

37 // I see many scales from the sternum of

38 tortoises



1           Three weeks ago saw many brown thrashers //  
2   catbirds--robins &c on wild cherries-- They  
3   are worth raising for the birds about you  
4   though objectionable on ac. of caterpillars.

5                       Sep 16.

6           As I go up the Walden road--at Breeds  
7   Hubbard driving his cows through the weed  
8   field--scares a woodchuck which comes  
9   running through the wall & down the road  
10   quite grey & does not see me in the road a  
11   rod off-- He stops a rod off when I move  
12   in front of him. Short legs & body flat  
13   toward the ground--i.e. flattened out at  
14   sides.

15                      Sep 19th

16           Up Assabet. Do I see Wood tortoises on  
17   this branch only? About a week since  
18   Mr Thurston told me of his being car-  
19   ried by a brother minister to hear some music  
20   on the shore of a pond in Harvard--produced  
21   by the lapse of the waves on some stones.

22                      Sep. 20

23           First decisive frost--killing melon's //  
24   & beans--browning button bushes & grapes<sup>97</sup> leaves

25                      P. m. up mainstream--

26           The great bittern--as it flies off from near  
27   the RR. bridge filthily drops its dirt--  
28   & utters a low hoarse kwa kwa Then  
29   runs & hides in the grass--& I turn and  
30   search within 10 feet of it--before

31   It rises-- See larks in flocks on //

32   meadow--see blackbirds (grackle or red  
33   wing or crow b-bird?)--

34           Tried to trace by the sound a mole cricket

---

<sup>97</sup> grape: altered from "grapes"; "e" written over "es"

1 thinking it a frog--advancing from 2  
2 sides--& looking where our courses intersect  
3 but<sup>98</sup> in vain.

4 // Opened a new & pretty sizeable muskrat  
5 house with no hollow yet made in it. Many  
6 tortoise scales upon it. It is a sort of  
7 tropical vegetation at the bottom of the river.  
8 The palm like potamogeton--or ostrich plume.

9 Sep 21st

10 Stopped at the Old Hunt House with Ricket  
11 of oak  
12 son & C. The rafters are very slender^yet  
13 quite sound-- The laths of split cedar (?) Yet  
14 & straight  
15 long^& as thin or thinner than our sawed ones--  
16 Between the boards & plastering in all  
17 the lower story at least large sized bricks  
18 are set on their edges in clay--Was it not  
19 partly to make it bullet proof? They had--  
20 ap. been laid from within after boarding--(from  
21 the fresh marks of the boards on the clay)  
22 or frame  
23 An Egyptian shaped fire place^in the  
24 chamber {drawing} & painted or spotted panels  
25 Large & bolts  
26 to the door-- --^old fashioned latches^black smith  
27 made? The upper story projects in front  
28 & at ends 7 or 8 inches over the lower--&  
29 the gables above a foot over this.

30 No weather-boards at the corners

31 Sep 22nd

32 // Many tortoise scales about the river now  
33 Some of my drift wood floating rails  
34 &c one scented with muskrats--have been  
35 their perches.--and also covered with a thick  
36 clean slime or jelly.

37 Sep 23

38 // Small sparrows--with yellow on one side above  
39 eye in front & white belly--erectile (?) crowns

---

<sup>98</sup> but: altered from "yet"; "but" written over "yet"

1 divided by a light line. Those weeds &c on the  
2 bared meadow came up spontaneously.

3 8 P.m. I hear from my chamber a  
4 screech owl about Monroe's house--this bright //  
5 moonlight night--a loud piercing scream much  
6 like the whinner of a colt perchance--a rapid  
7 trill--then subdued or smothered--a note or two.

8 A little wren like (or female gold finch)--bird on //  
9 a willow at Hubb's causeway--eating a miller with  
10 bright yel rump--when wings open--& white on tail.  
11 Could it have been a yel-rump-warbler?

12 For continuation see the other end of  
13 this book.

1 For beginning V. other end.  
2 Sep 24th 55  
3 Pm up river to Conantum  
4 with C. A very bright & pleasant  
5 fall day-- The button bushes pretty well  
6 browned with frost.--(though the maples  
7 are but just beginning to blush--) their  
8 pale yellowish season past. Now  
9 a-days remark the more the upright  
10 & fresh green phalanxes of bullrushes  
11 mostly  
12 when the pontederias are^prostrate.  
13  
14 The river is perhaps as low as it has //  
15 been this year-- Hardly can I say  
16 a bird sings except a slight warble  
17 perhaps from some kind of migrating  
18 %prob a song spar%  
19 sparrow-- was it a tree-sparrow not seen?  
20 The slender white spikes--of<sup>99</sup> the p.  
21 hydropiperoides--& the rose-col-- ones  
22 of the front-rank kind--and rarely  
23 of the P. amphibium--look late &  
24 cool over the water-- See some  
25 Kalmiana lilies still freshly bloomed //  
26 Above the Hubbard Bridge we  
27 see coming from the south in  
28 loose array some 20 ap. black  
29 ducks--with a silveriness to the  
30 %in the light%  
31 undersides of their wings%^-- At first  
32 they were in form like a flock of black //  
33 birds; then for a moment assumed the  
34 outline of a fluctuating harrow.  
35 Some still raking--others picking  
36 cranberries.  
37 I suppose it was the solitary sandpiper //  
38 (Totanus solitarius) which I saw feeding at the

---

<sup>99</sup> of: altered from "&"; "of" written over "&"

1 waters edge on Cardinal shore--like  
2 a snipe-- It was very tame--we did  
3 not scare it even by shouting-- I  
4 walked along the shore to within 25  
5 feet of it--& it still ran toward me  
6 in feeding--& when I flushed it, it  
7 flew round and alighted bet. me &  
8 C. who was only ~~a fe~~ 3 or 4 rods off.  
9 It was about as large as a snipe  
10 bluish  
11 had a^dusky bill about 1 1/4 inches  
12 long ap. straight which it kept thrus-  
13 ting into the shallow water with a nibbling  
14 motion--a perfectly white belly--  
15 & black  
16 dusky green legs--bright brown^above  
17 with duskier wings-- When it flew  
18 its wings which were uniformly dark  
19 hung down much & I noticed no white  
20 above--& heard no note.

21 Brought home quite a boatload  
22 of fuel--1 oak rail--on which fishers  
23 had stood in wet ground at Bittern Cliff--  
24 a white pine rider (?) with a square  
25 hole in made by a woodpecker anciently  
26 so wasted the sap as to leave the knots  
27 projecting--several chestnut rails  
28 & I obtained behind Cardinel  
29 shore a large oak stumped  
30 which I know to have been bleching  
31 there for more than thirty years--  
32 --with 3 great gray prongs sprinkled  
33 with lichens. It bore above  
34 the marks of the original burning.

35  
36 There was a handful of hazel nuts under it emptied by the ground (?) squirrel--a  
37 pretty large hole in the rough & thin stem end of each--where the bur was attached.

1 Also at Clam Shell Hill shore a Chestnut  
2 boat post with a staple in it--which  
3 the ice took up last winter though  
4 it had an arm put through it 2 feet  
5 under ground-- Some much decayed  
6 perhaps old red maple stumps at  
7 Hub. bath place. It would be a  
8 triumph to get all my winter's wood  
9 thus. How much better than to  
10 buy a cord coarsely of a farmer--  
11 seeing that I get my money's worth--  
12 Then it only affords me a momentary  
13 satisfaction to see the pile tipped  
14 up in the yard-- How I derive a  
15 separate & peculiar pleasure from  
16 every stick that I find--each has  
17 its history of which I am reminded  
18 when I come to burn it--& under  
19 got home late  
20 what circumstances I found it.  
21 C & I supped together after our work at wooding & talked it over  
22 with great appetites.  
23 Dr Aikin in his "Arts of Life"  
24 says that the "acorns of warm climates  
25 are fit for human food."  
26 Sep 25th  
27 A very fine & warm pm after  
28 a cloudy morning. Carry Aunt L & Sophia  
29 a-barberrying to Conantum-- Scare up  
30 the usual great Bittern above the  
31 RR Bridge--whose hoarse qua qua  
32 as it flies heavily off  
33 ^a pickerel fisher on the bank imi-  
34 tates-- Saw 2 marshhawks skimming  
35 low over the meadows--& another  
36 or a hen-hawk<sup>100</sup> sailing on high.

---

<sup>100</sup> hen-hawk: altered from "hen-hawkawk"; final "awk" cancelled

1 //Saw where the moles had been  
2 working in Conants meadow-heap  
3 some 8 inches in diam.  
4 of fresh meadow mould^on the green  
5 surface--& now a little hoary.

6 We got about 3 pecks of barberries  
7 from 4 or 5 bushes--but I filled my  
8 fingers with prickles to pay for them.  
9 With the hands well defended, it  
10 would be pleasant picking--they are  
11 so handsome--and beside are so  
12 abundant & fill up so fast.  
13 I take hold the end of the drooping  
14 twigs with my left hand raise them  
15 & then strip downward at once  
16 as many clusters as my hand  
17 will embrace--commonly bringing  
18 away with the raceme ~~one~~ or 2  
19 green  
20 small^leaves or bracts---which I do  
21 not stop to pick out-- When  
22 I come to a particular thick &  
23 handsome wreath of fruit I pluck  
24 the twig entire & bend it around  
25 the inside of the basket. Some  
26 bushes bear much larger & plumper  
27 berries than others--some also are  
28 comparatively green yet. Meanwhile  
29 the cat-bird mews in the alders by  
30 my side--& the scream of the jay  
31 is heard from the woodside.

32 When returning about 4 1/2  
33 P.m. we observed a slight misti-  
34 ness--a sea-turn advancing  
35 from the east--& soon

1 after felt the raw east wind quite  
2 a contrast to the air we had before--  
3 & presently all the western woods were  
4 partially veiled with the mist. Aunt  
5 thought she could smell the salt-  
6 marsh in it. At home j after sundown  
7 I observed a long low & uniformly  
8 slate-col.  
9 level^cloud reaching from north to  
10 south through out the western horizon  
11 which I supposed to be the sea turn  
12 further inland. for we no longer  
13 felt the east wind here.

14 In the evening went to Welch's (?)  
15 Circus with C. Approaching I per-  
16 ceived the peculiar scent which belongs--  
17 to such places--a certain sour-ness  
18 in the air--suggesting trodden grass  
19 & cigar smoke.

20 The curves of the great tent--at least  
21 8 or 10 rods in diameter--the main  
22 it rested on  
23 central curve & wherever^a post  
24 suggested that the tent was the  
25 origin of much of the oriental  
26 architecture--the arabic perhaps.  
27 --There was the pagoda in perfection.  
28 It is remarkable what graceful  
29 attitudes feats of<sup>101</sup> strength & agility  
30 seem to require--

31 Sep 26--

32 Went up Assabet for fuel  
33 One old piece of oak timber looks as if  
34 it had been a brace in a bridge.  
35 I get up oak rails here & there

---

<sup>101</sup> of: altered from "&"; "of" written over "&"





1 listening with my head directly over the  
2 spot from which the sound still  
3 came at intervals, (as I had often  
4 done before) I concluded as no creature  
5 was visible, that it must issue  
6 from the mud or rather shiny sand--  
7 I noticed that the shore near the water  
8 was upheaved & cracked as by a small  
9 mole track--& laying it open with  
10 my hand I found--A mole  
11 cricket Gryllotalpa brevipennis.

//

12 Harris says that their burrows  
13 "usually terminate beneath a stone  
14 or clod of turf"-- They live on the  
15 roots of grass & other vegetables & in  
16 Europe the corresponding species does  
17 a great deal of harm. They "avoid  
18 the light of day, and are active  
19 chiefly during the night." Have their  
20 burrows "in moist & soft ground, par  
21 ticularly about ponds," "There are  
22 no house crickets in America."

23 Among crickets "the males only are  
24 musical." The "shrilling" is produced  
25 by shuffling their wing coverts together  
26 lengthwise. French call crickets  
27 cri-cri. Most crickets die on ap-  
28 proach of winter but a few survive  
29 under stones.

30 See furrows made by many clams  
31 now moving into deep water--

//

32 Some single red maples now fairly make  
33 a show--along the meadow-- I see a blaze  
34 of red reflected from the troubled water.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33

Sep. 29th

Go to Daniel Ricketson's New Bedford--

At Nat Hist Lib. saw Dr Cabot who says that he has heard either the hermit, or<sup>else</sup>the olivaceous thrush, sing,--very like a wood thrush but softer-- Is sure that the hermit thrush sometimes breeds hereabouts.

De Kay in the New York Reports thus describes the Black Fish--

"Family Delphinidae

Genus Globicephalus, Lesson.

The Social Whale,

Globicephalus Melas. De Kay.

Delphinus melas Trail, Nicholson's Journal--

D. Globiceps Cuvier. Mem. Mus Vol. 19

D. Deductor Scoresby, Arctic Regions

D. Intermedius Harlan.

Phocena Globiceps. Sampson, Am. Journal."

Length 15 to 20 feet--

"shining bluish black above"--a narrow light grey stripe beneath--"remarkable for its loud cries when excited."

"Black Whale-fish"--"Howling Whale"

"Social Whale" & "Bottle-head." Often confounded with the Grampus.-- Not known why they are stranded. In 1822 100 stranded in one herd at Wellfleet.

First described in a History of Greenland.

In the Naturalists'

Library--Jardine--I find--

1 Globicephalus deductor or Melas  
2 "The Deductor or Ca'ing Whale"--First  
3 accurately described by Trail in 1809. 16 to  
4 24 feet long. In 1799 200 ran  
5 ashore on one of the Shetland Isles.  
6 In the winter of 1809-10 1110 "approached  
7 the shore of Hvalfiord, Iceland, & were cap-  
8 tured." In 1802 were used as food  
9 by the poor of Bretagne. They visit  
10 the neighborhood of Nice in May &  
11 June.

12 Got out at Tarkiln Hill or Head  
13 of the River Station 3 miles this side  
14 of ~~the~~ New Bedford-- Recognized an  
15 old Dutch-barn. R's sons Arthur  
16 & Walton were just returning from Tau-  
17 tog fishing in Buzzard's Bay & I  
18 tasted one at supper--Singularly carved from  
19 snout to tail.

20 Sep 30th Sunday-- Rode with R. to Sassa-  
21 Cowens Pond--in the North part of  
22 New Bedford--~~So called from an Indian~~  
23 on the Taunton road. Called also Toby's  
24 Pond from Jonathan Toby who lives  
25 famous  
26 close by--who has a^lawsuit about  
27 a road he built to Taunton years ago  
28 which he has not yet paid for-- In  
29 which suit, he told us, he had spent  
30 30000 dollars--employed Webster<sup>104</sup>--  
31 ~~Toby~~ Toby said the pond was called  
32 from the last of the Indians who  
33 100 or 150 yrs ago  
34 lived there^--& that you can still see  
35 his cellar hole &c on the west side

---

<sup>104</sup> Webster: altered from "webster"; "W" written over "w"

1 of the pond. We saw floating in  
 2 the pond the bottom of an old log-  
 3 canoe--the sides rotted off. &  
 4 some great bleached trunks of trees  
 5 washed up-- Found two quartz arrow-  
 6 heads on the neighboring fields.  
 7         Noticed the Ailanthus<sup>105</sup> or Trees of Heaven  
 8 about Toby's house--giving it a  
 9 tropical look.  
 10         Thence we proceeded to Long Pond  
 11 stopping at the S end which is in Free-  
 12 town about 8 miles from R's-- The main  
 13 part is in Middleborough-- It is about  
 14                         2nd<sup>106</sup> & 15 ft deep or 20 some places  
 15 (a man nearby said 5) measuring on the map of Mid. and of the State  
 16 4^miles long by 7/8 wide, ^with at least  
 17 3 islands in it. This and the neigh-  
 18 boring<sup>107</sup> ponds were remarkably low  
 19                         soft  
 20 We first came out on to a fine^white  
 21         2 rods wide  
 22 sandy beach^near the SE end--&  
 23         It was very wild & not a boat to be seen.  
 24 walked westerly.^The sandy bottom in  
 25 the shallow water from the shore to 3<sup>108</sup> or  
 26 4 rds out or as far as we could see,  
 27 was thickly furrowed by clams--chiefly  
 28 the common arno, & a great many  
 29 were left dead or dying high & dry within  
 30 a few feet of the water. These furrows  
 31                         Though headed different ways--all ways  
 32 --with each its clam at the end^--described  
 33 various figures on the bottom--some  
 34 pretty perfect circles {1 drawing} figure 6's  
 35 & 3's Whiplashes curling to snap--bow-knots--  
 36 serpentine lines--& often crossing each  
 37 others tracks<sup>109</sup>--like the paths of rockets  
 38 or bombshells-- I never saw these  
 39 furrows so numerous-- Soon

---

<sup>105</sup> Ailanthus: altered from "ailanthus"; "A" written over "a"

<sup>106</sup> In MS, two dots appear under "2nd", probably to indicate the order in which the interlineation should be read, i.e. "measuring on the map of Mid. and of the State & 15 ft deep or 20 some places"

<sup>107</sup> neighboring: altered from "neighbourings; "s" cancelled

<sup>108</sup> 3: altered from "4"; "3" written over "4"

<sup>109</sup> tracks: altered from "traces"; "traces" written over "tracks"



1           They get no iron from these ponds now  
2   Went to a Place easterly from the S  
3   end of this Pond called Joes Rock--  
4   just over the Rochester line-- Where ~~one~~  
5   a cousin of Marcus Morton told us that  
6   one Joe Ashly secreted himself in the revolution  
7   amid the fissures of the rocks--& being sup-  
8   plied with food by his friends--could not  
9   be found though he had enlisted in the  
10   army. Returning we crossed the  
11   Acushnet River where it took its rise  
12   coming out of<sup>112</sup> a swamp-- Looked  
13   for arrow heads in a field where were  
14   many quahog, oyster, scollop--clam--  
15   & winkle, (pyrula) shells--prob. brought  
16   by the Whites 4 or 5 miles from the salt  
17   Also saw these in places which Indians had frequented  
18   water--^Went into an old deserted  
19   house the--Brady House--where  
20   ~~some~~ 2 girls who had lived in the  
21   family of R. & his brother--had been  
22   born & bred--their father Irish their  
23   mother Yankee-- R. said that  
24   they were particularly bright girls--&  
25   lovers<sup>113</sup> of nature--had read my  
26   Walden-- Now keep school--  
27   Have still an affection for their old  
28   house. We visited the spring they had  
29   used--saw the great Willow tree at  
30   the corner of the house--in which one  
31   of the girls an infant in the cradle  
32   thought that the wind began  
33   as she looked out the window & heard  
34   the wind sough through it.-- Saw

---

<sup>112</sup> of: altered from "at"; "of" written over "at"

<sup>113</sup> lovers: altered from "fond"; "lovers" written over ""fond"

1 how the chimney in the garret was eked  
2 out with peat stones--bricks being  
3 dear.

4 Arthur Ricketson showed me in his collection  
5 what was ap.(?) an Indian mortar--  
6 which had come from Lampsons in  
7 dark  
8 Middleborough. It was a^granite like  
9 stone some 10 inches long by 8 wide &  
10 4 thick with a regular round cavity  
11 worn in it 4 inches in diameter & 1 1/2 deep  
12 --also a smaller one opposite on the  
13 other side

14 He also shewed me the perfect shell of  
15 an Emys guttata--with some of the  
16 internal bones--which had been found  
17 between the plastering & boarding of a<sup>114</sup>  
18 at the Head of the River (in NB)  
19 meeting house^which was 75 or 80 years  
20 old--and<sup>115</sup> was torn down 15 or 20 years  
21 ago. Supposed to have crawled in  
22 when the meeting house was built--  
23 though it was not<sup>116</sup> very near water.  
24 It had lost no scales--but was bleached  
25 to a dirty white--sprinkled with spots  
26 still yellow.

27 Oct 1st Among R's Books is  
28 Bewicks<sup>117</sup> "Aesop's Fables" On a  
29 leaf succeeding the title page  
30 is engraved a fac-simile of B's  
31 hand writing to the following effect--

---

<sup>114</sup> a: altered from "an"; "n" cancelled

<sup>115</sup> and: altered from "at"; "and" written over "at"

<sup>116</sup> not: altered from "was"; "not" written over "was"

<sup>117</sup> In Minka's diss, there's an unnecessary EM here, from "Berwick". The MS reads "Bewick"; the "w" is odd but there's no "r". In the post-defense EM file I've noted that this EM, 96.28, should be omitted. BW 1/15/07



1 "Newcastle, January, 1824.  
2 To Thomas Bewick & Son Dr.  
3 To a Demy Copy of Æsop's Fables L 5 d  
4 "18"  
5 Received the above with thanks  
6 Thomas Bewick Robert Elliot Bewick."

7 Then there there was some fine red sea  
8 moss adhering to the page just over the  
9 view of a distant church & windmill  
10 (prob. Newcastle) by moonlight--&  
11 at the bottom of the page--  
12 "No 809

13 Thomas Bewick  
14 his {drawing} {drawing} mark"  
15 It being the im-  
16 pression of his thumb.

17 A cloudy somewhat rainy day. Mr.  
18 R. brought me a snail-- Ap.<sup>118</sup>  
19 helix albolabris or possibly thyroidus.  
20 which he picked from under a rock  
21 where he was having a wall built.  
22 It had put out its stag or rather giraff  
23 -like head & neck out about 2 inches  
24 --the whole length to the point behind  
25 being about 3.-- Mainly a neck of a  
26 somewhat buffish white or grayish buff  
27 or bulb brown  
28 color^shining with moisture--with a short  
29 or tentacula  
30 head--deer like--& giraffe like horns^in

---

<sup>118</sup> Ap.: altered from ap.; "A" written over "a"

1 its top black at lip--5/8 of an inch long--&  
2 ap 2 short horns on snout. Its neck &c  
3 flat beneath--by which surface it draws  
4 or slides  
5 ^itself along in a chair. It is surprisingly  
6 long & large to be contained in that  
7 shell--which moves atop of it-- It moves  
8 at the rate of an inch or half an inch  
9 a minute over a level surface--whether  
10 horizontal or perpendicular--& holds quite  
11 light to it--the shell like a whorled dome  
12 to a portion of a building. It's<sup>119</sup> foot (?) ex-  
13 tends to a point behind--It commonly touches  
14 by an inch of its flat underside--flattening  
15 out by as much of its length as it touches.

16 Shell rather darker mottled (?) than body.  
17 The tentacula become all dark as they are  
18 drawn in--& it can draw them or contract  
19 them straight back to nought-- No ob-  
20 vious eyes (?) or mouth.

21 Pm. Ret to New Bedford &  
22 called on Mr Green a botanist but  
23 had no interview with him. Walked through  
24 Mrs Arnold's Arboretum. Rode to the  
25 beach at Clark's Cove where Gen. Gray  
26 landed his 4000 troops in the Revolution.  
27 Found there in abundance--Anomia  
28 ephippium (?) their irregular golden colored  
29 shells--Modiola plicatula (rayed muscle)  
30 crepidula fornicata (?) worn-- Pecten-- Con-  
31 centricus alive & one or two more.

32 new  
33 Returned by the^Point Road 4 miles long  
34 & R said 80 feet wide (I should think  
35 from recollection more) & cost \$50 000.  
36 A magnificent Road--by which NB.

---

<sup>119</sup> It's: altered from "It"; "'s" added

1 has appropriated the Sea. Passed  
2 salt works still in active operation--  
3 series of  
4 windmills--going-- A^frames with layers  
5 of bushes one another another to a great  
6 height--ap. for filtering.  
7 Went into a spermaceti candle &  
8 oil factory--  
9 Arthur R has a soap stone pot (Indian)  
10 about 9 inches long more than an inch thick  
11 {drawing} with a kind of handle at the  
12 ends.--or protuberances. A. says he uses  
13 //fresh water clams for bait for perch &c  
14 I think it was today someone saw geese go over here  
15 in ponds. so they said.  
16 Oct 2 Rode to "Sampsons"  
17 a cloudy day--  
18 in Middleborough^13 miles. Many  
19 quails in road. Passed over a narrow  
20 neck between the two Quitticus  
21 Ponds--after first visiting Great  
22 Quitticus on right of road--& gathering  
23 clam shells there as I had done--  
24 at Long Pond--& intend to do at Assa-  
25 wampset-- These shells labelled will  
26 be grand mementos of the ponds.  
27 It was a great wild pond with large islands in it.  
28 ^Saw a loon on Little or West Quitti-  
29 cus from road. An old bird with a  
30 black bill--The bayonet--or rain-  
31 bow rush was common along<sup>120</sup> the shore  
32 there In Backus's Ac. of Mid. Hist. Coll. Vol 3d 1st series.  
33 "Philip once sent an army to waylay Capt. Church in Assowamset Neck;  
34 which is in the South part of Mid." Perhaps this was it.  
35 Just beyond this neck, by the road-  
36 side--between the road & West Quitticus  
37 Pond--is an Old Indian Burying<sup>121</sup>  
38 ground--R thought it was used before  
39 the whites came--though of late

---

<sup>120</sup> along: altered from "on"; "al" and "g" added to "on"

<sup>121</sup> Burying: altered from "burying"; top loop added to "b" to form "B"

1 by the praying<sup>122</sup> Indians-- This was the  
2 old stage road from New Bedford  
3 to Boston. It occupies a narrow strip  
4 between the road & the pond about  
5 a dozen rods wide & at the north  
6 end. & narrower at the S--& is ~~about~~  
7 30 or 40 feet above the water--now  
8 covered with a middling growth of  
9 oak--birch hickory &c-- Chestnut  
10 oaks--(perhaps Q Montana) grow  
11 near there. I gathered some leaves & one  
12 large acorn--from the buggy.

13           There were two stones with inscriptions  
14 R. copied one as follows-- V scrap.

15           The purport of the other was  
16 that Lydia Squeen died in 1812 aged  
17 75. The other graves were only faintly  
18 marked with rough head & foot stones  
19 --all amid the thick wood. There  
20 were one or two graves without any  
21 ~~marks~~ stones ap not more than 5 or  
22 6 years old.

23           We soon left<sup>123</sup> the main road &  
24 turned in to a path on the right leading  
25 to Assawampsett Pond a mile distant.  
26 There too--was a fine sandy beach  
27 the south shore of the pond 3 or 4 rods  
28 wide. We walked along the part  
29 called Betty's Neck-- ~~At len~~ This pond  
30 by The map of Middle borough a little more than  
31 is^3 miles long & ~~more~~ in a straight line  
32 across Dockshire nearly  
33 NW<sup>124</sup> & SE^& ~~about~~ 2 wide-- We saw  
34 the village of Middleborough Four<sup>125</sup> Corners  
35 far across it-- Yet no village on the shore.

---

<sup>122</sup> praying: altered from "prayed"; "ing" added; "i" written over "d"

<sup>123</sup> left: altered from "crept acro"; "left" written over "crept" and "acro" cancelled

<sup>124</sup> NW: altered from "SW"; "N" written over "S"

<sup>125</sup> Four: altered from "four"; Cross added to "f" to form "F"

1           As we walked easterly the shore  
2 became stoney-- On one large slate (?)  
3 rock--with a smooth surface sloping  
4 toward the pond at high water mark--  
5 were some inscriptions or sculptures--  
6 which R had copied about 10 years  
7 since--thus

8           1749 {drawing} B. Hill Israel felix  
9                           %comparatively%  
10           The B. Hill is%^modern. R said that

11 Israel Felix was an old Indian Preacher--  
12 Ac. to Backus in Hist. Coll. Vol 3d 1st series Thomas Felix was an  
13 Ind. teacher in Mid. once  
14 The foot appeared very ancient, though  
15 pecked in only 1/2 an inch. It has squarish  
16 form & broad at the toes--~~& is~~ like the  
17 representation of some sculptures in rocks  
18 at the West, For a long time we could  
19 discern only 1749 & B. Hill. At length  
20 we detected the foot--& after my companion  
21 had given up--concluding that the  
22 water & the ice had obliterated the rest  
23 within 10 years-- I at last rather felt  
24 with my fingers than saw with my eyes  
25 the faintly graven & ~~moss~~ lichen<sup>126</sup> covered  
26 letters of Israel Felix' name. We  
27 had looked on that surface full  
28 15 minutes in vain--yet I felt out the  
29 letters after all with certainty--

30           In a description of Middleborough in  
31 the Hist. Coll vol 3d 1810--signed

---

<sup>126</sup> lichen: altered from "&"; "lichen" written over "&"

1 Nehemiah Bennet Middleborough 1793

2 it is said--"There is on the east-  
3 erly shore of Assawampsitt Pond, on  
4 the shore of Betty's Neck two rocks  
5 which have curious marks thereon  
6 (supposed to be done by the Indians)  
7 which appear like the steppings of a  
8 person with naked feet, which settled  
9 into the rocks; likewise the prints of  
10 a hand on several places, with a  
11 number of other marks; also there  
12 is a rock on a high hill, a little  
13 to the eastward of the old stone  
14 fishing wear, where there is the  
15 print of a person's hand in said rock".

16 Perhaps we might have de-  
17 tected more on these same rocks had  
18 we read this before--for we saw that  
19 there was something on the next rock--  
20 --we did not know of the wear.

21 The same writer speaks of a settlement  
22 of Indians at "Betty's Neck (which place  
23 took its name from an ancient Indian  
24 woman by the name of Betty Sase-  
25 more, who named that neck) where  
26 there is now eight Indian houses  
27 and eight families." between 30 &  
28 40 souls.

29 I was interested by some masses of pudding  
30 stone further along the shore-- These were  
31 above a few large flat sloping slate (?) rocks  
32 I saw a small *Emys picta*, and  
33 a young snapping turtle--ap hatched

1 this summer--the whole length when  
2 swimming about 3 inches-- It was  
3 larger than mine last April<sup>127</sup> & had  
4 10 very distinct points to its shell behind.

5 I first saw it in the water next the  
6 shore-- The same Bennet quoted  
7 above adds in a postscript--

8 "In the year 1763, Mr Shubael Thomp-  
9 son found a land turtle in the  
10 northeast part of Middleborough, which  
11 by some misfortune had lost one  
12 of its feet, and found the following  
13 marks on its shell, viz. I.W. 1747--  
14 He marked it S.T. 1763, & let it go. It  
15 was found again in the year 1773, by  
16 Elijah Clap, who marked it E.C. 1773,  
17 & let it go. It was found again  
18 in the year 1775, by Captain Wm Shaw,  
19 in the month of May, who marked it  
20 W.S. 1775. It was found again by  
21 said Shaw the same year, in Sep-  
22 tember, about one hundred rods  
23 distance from the place where he let  
24 it go. It was found again in the  
25 ? year 1784, by Jonathan Soule, who  
26 marked it J.S. 1790, & let it go.  
27 It was found again in the year 1791,  
28 by Zeno Smith, who marked it Z. S. 1791  
29 & let it go; it being the last time it  
30 was found; 44 years from the  
31 time the first marks were put  
32 on<sup>128</sup>."<sup>129</sup>

---

<sup>127</sup> April: altered from "April"; "A" written over "a"

<sup>128</sup> on: altered from "one"; "e" cancelled

<sup>129</sup> Written vertically in left-hand margin: "%Joseph Soule found it in 1790 by Haywards Gazetteer--v. Hist. Coll. again%"

1           We saw 5 loons diving near the  
2 shore of Betty's Neck--which instead  
3                               within 10 rods  
4 of swimming off--approached^as if  
5 to reconnoitre us--only one had a  
6 black bill & that not entirely so--  
7 another's was turning-- Their throats  
8 were all very white-- I was surprised  
9 to see the usnea hanging thick  
10 on many apple trees & some pears  
11 in the neighborhood of this & the  
12 other ponds--as on Spruce. Sheep  
13 are pastured hereabouts.

14           Returning along the shore we saw a  
15 man & woman putting off in a small  
16 boat--the first we had seen-- The man  
17 was black--he rowed & the woman  
18 steered. R called to them-- They approached  
19 within a couple of rods in the shallow  
20 water-- "Come nearer" said R. "Don't be  
21 afraid;<sup>130</sup> I aint agoing to hurt you--<sup>131</sup>"  
22 The woman answered "I never saw  
23 the man yet that I was afraid of.  
24 The man's name was Thomas Smith<sup>132</sup>  
25 and in answer to R's very direct questions  
26                               he was ~~of~~  
27 as to how much^of^the native stock said  
28 that he was 1/4 Indian. He then asked  
29 the woman who sat unmoved in the  
30 stern with a brown dirt colored dress on  
31 --a regular country woman with half  
32 an acre of face--(squaw like)--having  
33 first inquired of Tom if she was  
34 his ~~wife~~ woman--how much Indian  
35 blood she had in her-- She did not

---

<sup>130</sup> afraid;: altered from afraid.; ";" written over "."

<sup>131</sup> you--: altered from "you."; "--" written over "."

<sup>132</sup> Smith: altered from "smith"; "S" written over "s"



1 answer directly so home a question  
2 --yet at length as good as acknowledged  
3 to 1/2 Indian--& said the she came  
4 from Carver--where she had a sister<sup>133</sup>--  
5 the only--halfbreeds about here--  
6 Said her name was Sepit but could not spell it  
7 R. said "your nose looks rather Ind-  
8 iany." Where will you find a Yankee  
9 & his wife going a fishing thus. They  
10 lived on the shore. Tom said he had  
11 seen turtles in the Pond that weighed  
12 between 50 & 60. had caught a  
13 pickerel that morning that weighed  
14 4 or 5 pounds--had also seen them washed  
15 up with another in their mouths.  
16 Their boat was of peculiar construction--  
17 --& T said it was called a sharper %X%  
18 --with very high sides & a very remarkable  
19 run on the bottom aft--& the bottom  
20 boards were laid across coming out flush  
21 & the sides set on them-- An ugly  
22 model {drawing}  
23 Tom said that Assawampsett was 15 to 20  
24 feet deep--in deepest part-- A Mr Sampson  
25 good authority told me 9 or 10 on an average  
26 & the deepest place said to be 30 or more.  
27 R. told the squaw that we were  
28 interested in those of the old stock now  
29 they were so few--"Yes" said she "& you d be  
30 glad if they were all gone." This  
31 boat had a singular "wooden grapple"  
32 as Tom called it made ~~of a~~ in the form  
33 of a cross--thus {drawing} or {drawing}--with  
34 a stone within %Sharpie%  
35 %W.R.%

---

<sup>133</sup> a sister: altered from "an I"; "n" cancelled leaving "a" and "I" cancelled; "sister" added

1 {drawing}

2           The stones on which we walked about  
3 all the ponds were covered now the  
4 water was low with a hoary sort  
5 of moss--which I do not remember  
6 to have seen in Concord-- very fine &  
7 close to the rock.

8           Great shallow lakes--the surrounding  
9 county hardly rising anywhere to more  
10 than 100 feet above them. Ac. to  
11 Bourne's Map these are in Middleborough  
12           57.937 1/2 acres of land  
13           5.250           "           water  
14           63.187 1/2       total

15 Backus says that Iron was discovered  
16                           Hist. Col. vol 3d 1st series  
17 at the bottom of Assawampsett Pond  
18 about 1747 "Men go out with boats,  
19 & make use of instruments much like those  
20 with which oysters are taken, to get up  
21 the ore from the bottom of the pond."  
22 --"it became the main ore that was  
23 used in the town." Once one man got  
24 out 2 tons a day--in 1794 1/2 a ton. Yet  
25 there was then--in 1794 plenty of it in an  
26 adjacent pond which was 20 feet deep. Much  
27 of it far better than the bog ore they  
28 had been using.

29           Dr Thatcher says that Assawampsett Pond  
30 once afforded annually 600 tons of ore.

31           A man afterward discovered it in a pond  
32 in Carver--by drawing up some with a  
33 fishline accidentally.--& it was extensively used.

1 I did not hear of any being obtained now.

2 There were 3 Praying<sup>134</sup> Indian villages  
3 in Middleborough--Namassekett--Assa-  
4 womsit--& Ketchiquut (Titicut).

5 The last in the N W part on Taunton  
6 R. where was an Ind. near.

7 Winslow & Co on a visit to Massasoit  
8 in June 1621 stopped at Nemasket  
9 before  
10 --15 miles--the 1st night--"conceived by us  
11 to be very near, because the inhabitants  
12 flocked so thick upon every slight  
13 occasion amongst us." &c &c q.v.

14 R. is a man of feeling--as  
15 we were riding by a field in which a  
16 man was shackling a sheep--which strug-  
17 gled--R. involuntarily shouted to him--&  
18 asked what would you do?

19 We left our horse & buggy at John  
20 Kingman's & walked by Sampsons to  
21 a hill called King Philip's Lookout--  
22 From which we got a good view of Assa-  
23 wampsett & Long Ponds. There was  
24 a good sized sail boat at Samp-  
25 son's house now kept by a Barrow-- %X%

26 The shores were now surrounded with  
27 now pale wine colored foliage--of maples  
28 &c--& in land were seen the very fresh  
29 green & yellow of pines contrasting  
30 with the red (rubus) blackberry. The  
31 highest land appears to be about the  
32 NW end of the Ponds.

33 I saw at Kingman's long handled  
34 but small scoopnets for taking young %{Barrow X}%

---

<sup>134</sup> Praying: altered from "praying"; "P" written over "p"

1 alewives for pickerel bait-- They think  
2 the white perch one of the best fish like a  
3  
4 cod--

5 Elder's Pond--a little further north is said  
6 %Not so deep as {shad}%  
7 to be the deepest & clearest.%^^Walking  
8 along the N. end of Long Pond--while  
9 R. bathed-- I found amid the Rain-  
10 bow rush--pipe wort (eriocaulon ~~sc~~) &c  
11 on the now broad flat shore--a very  
12 pinkish rose-color  
13 beautiful flower^new to me--& still  
14 quite fresh--the Sabbatia chloroides //  
15 10 stamens & petal divisions about 1 foot high  
16 referred to Plymouth.^I also observed there  
17 the very broad & distinct trail of an otter  
18 in the wet sand to & from the water--with  
19 the mark of its tail--though Kingman  
20 did not know of any now hereabouts.

21 The arrowheads hereabouts are commonly  
22 white quartz.

23 R. says gamble roof--this should be  
24 gambrel--ap from the hind leg of a  
25 horse--crooked like it.

26 Oct.3d Copied the map of  
27 Middleborough. Somewhat rainy--

28 Walked along shore of Acushnet  
29 R pointed out to me the edible mushroom which he says //  
30 looking for shells. The shore was all  
31 he loves raw even-- It is common now--  
32 alive with fiddler crabs, carrying their  
33 fiddles--on one side--& their holes nearly  
34 an inch over were very common & earth  
35 heaped up. The samphire was turned  
36 Atkinson in his Siberian & Steppe travels speaks of the  
37 "Salsola plant" turned a  
38 red in many places yielding to the  
39 bright crimson-- On the Kirghis Steppes he says "in the  
40 distance I could see salt lakes: I knew them to be  
41 autumn-- Got some Quahogs--&  
42 salt ~~lakes~~ by the crimson margins which encircled them." p 425.  
43 Modiola plicatula (rayed mussel) the  
44 also some pyrulas which are dug up alive by [ ] diggers<sup>135</sup>  
45 last was very abundant--^Gathered there

---

<sup>135</sup> BW note from Morgan visit 1/02: Q. 108.43 "alive by {rowed}"--1906 has "sand [?]" prob. "sand" but can't tell; doesn't really look like "sand"-- could it be abbreviation for something? looks like "sproved." or "spread." A. This one is tough; I don't have an answer right now. I'm figuring there'll be time to look at it again on another trip, when inspiration may strike. I think the line should read "also some pyrulas which are dug up alive by [ ] diggers" ("are" instead of "we"), but I'm not positive. I want to think about what that adjective could be. If the word is "are" instead of "we", it could be the name of a bird--doesn't mean Thoreau and Ricketson didn't dig them up, but that these "\_\_\_ diggers" do also.

1 ap. Wild Germander (Teucrium) out  
2 of bloom & Iva frutescens--or high water  
3 shrub--do. Sailed back up  
4 the river in Arthur's whale boat with  
5 3 sails-- Her side drank water through  
6 a crack-- He gave 3 dollars for her  
7 & spent 10 more in repairs--20 feet  
8 long & worth originally perhaps \$75.  
9 If I had stayed longer we should  
10 probably have gone to Cutty hunk in this--  
11 P. m. Rode to see some  
12 old houses in Fair Haven &c &c How  
13 beautiful the evergreen leaf of the prinus  
14 glabra--slightly tooth toward end!  
15 1/4 of a mile  
16 The Old Woods Place^off the road  
17 looked like this {drawing} this part projects a little  
18 %yet of stone%  
19 the end showed the great stone  
20 chimney--all stone to top--except  
21 about hearth. The upper  
22 story overlapped about 18 inches with the orna-  
23 mental points of timbers dropping from it.  
24 above this in from the shingles were rounded  
25 {drawing} scale like-- There was one half of a  
26 diamond window left in front--set  
27 in lead--very thin lead with a groove in each side.  
28 %for firing thro?%  
29 for sash--& a narrow slit window--also another on  
30 farther end. Chimney Mortarred. The old latch  
31 to front door was primitive--ap. made by  
32 village blacksmith.  
33 Also an old house in the village of  
34 Fair Haven said to have been standing  
35 a ten footer  
36 in Philip's war-- A small house^  
37 & chimney  
38 with one end^wholly of stone--

1           The chimney quite handsome of this form  
2 looking down on it {drawing}

3           Visited the studio in Fair Haven--of  
4 a young Marine painter--built over  
5 the water--the dashing & gurgling of it com-  
6 ing up through a grating in the floor.  
7 He<sup>136</sup> was out, but we found their painting  
8 Van Best a well known Dutch painter  
9 of Marine pieces whom he has attracted  
10 to him-- He talked & looked particularly  
11 Dutchman-like. Then visited Fort %(%Nobscot%)X%  
12 on a rocky point.

13           Oct 4 Rode to Westport--where R  
14 wished to consult the Proprietor's Records of  
15 Dartmouth to find the names &c of  
16 his ancestors. Passed through Smith's Mills  
17 village--the older settlements--in Dartmouth  
18 on the stream which comes from Sassacowens  
19 Pond--then Westport<sup>137</sup> about 3 miles beyond--  
20 & crossed the Westport River to Giffords  
21 a mile beyond, where the Records were.

22           Returning lunched by Westport Pond  
23 in Dartmouth--said to contain 60  
24 acres--but to only about 2 feet deep--

25           Saw a blue heron in it some rods from  
26 the shore.--where the water did not  
27 come up to its body--perhaps it might  
28 have waded any when in it. It stood with  
29 the side of its head toward us being wary of  
30 us. When it moved walked with a peculiar  
31 stooping & undulating gait in the water--  
32 At length thrust its bill in as if feeding.<sup>138</sup>

---

<sup>136</sup> He: altered from "The"; "Th" crossed to form "H"

<sup>137</sup> Westport: altered from "westport"; "W" written over "w"

<sup>138</sup> Written in left-hand margin: "%x Phoenix%"

1 that must be a rare place for it  
2 to catch frogs & perhaps minnows in--  
3 --though we were told that there only  
4 turtle snakes--& pouts in it.

5 The vanes on this ride were often  
6 a whale--rather a lumpish form, but  
7 reminding us that the farmer had per-  
8 haps been a whaler.

9 Oct 5th Rode to Plymouth with R in  
10 his buggy-- ~~After pas~~ In the north  
11 part of Rochester went into an old  
12 uninhabited house which once belonged  
13 to John Shearman. It had the  
14 date 1753 engraved on an oblong  
15 square stone in the stone chimney--  
16 --though the chimney top had been  
17 rebuilt with the old stone. The  
18 house had a singular musty scent  
19 when we opened it. The bare^<sup>joints above</sup>rafters  
20 in the kitchen all black with smoke.  
21 In the cellar grew the apple Peru  
22 Nicandra physaloides--then in bloom.

24 A short datura like blossom with a  
25 large fruit like capsule.

26 After passing the neck between the  
27 2 Quitticus Ponds we turned to the right  
28 & passed by the Point Road between  
29 the Great quitticus & Pockshire Ponds  
30 This was a mere bar 1/2 a mile long  
31 2 or 3 rods wide & built up above  
32 high water with larger stones. We  
33 rode with one wheel<sup>139</sup> in the water--  
34 There was in one place a stream

---

<sup>139</sup> wheel: altered from well; "wheel" written over "well"

1 crossing it--& 2 or more bridges pre-  
2 pared for high water-- Scared up  
3 5 ap. black ducks. Continued  
4 on towards Carver by small  
5 winding country roads--via where  
6 was once Nelsons' Meetinghouse--.  
7 & along the east side of Tispa-  
8 This was the name of the old Sachem of Namaskett  
9 quin Pond^--near which in a field  
10 R. picked up a young E picta's (?)  
11 shell--which I have-- Beyond this  
12 the country was almost uniformly  
13 level sandy--oak wood with few  
14 dwellings. Lunched near the boundary  
15 of Carver. Passed Johns Pond--  
16 & Wenham Pond--& others in Carver--  
17 passing a mile or more S of Carver Green  
18 ^& afterward Clear Pond in Plymouth.  
19 We heard the blasting ~~of~~ at the Quincy  
20 quarries--(so Watson told us) during  
21 this ride--I think even as far back  
22 as New Bedford Township--very distinctly.  
23 Ac. to Bennet, writing 1793, (v Hist Coll)  
24 Snipatuct Pond in Rochester has one  
25 stream emptying into the sea at Matta  
26 poisett Harbor & another 3/4 of a mile  
27 long emptying into East Quitiquos Pond,--  
28 --"So that the alewife fish come into Snip-  
29 atuct pond from both streams."  
30 In a description of Carver in the IV vol.  
31 2nd series of the Hist. Col.--I read--"The  
32 cast iron tea kettle was first cast  
33 at Plympton (now Carver) between  
34 1760 & 1765. So modern is this very  
35 common utensil in New England.



1 Wrought iron imported tea kettles were  
2 used before a copper tea kettle was  
3 first used at Plymouth, 1702."  
4 also "A place called 'Swan Holt'  
5 by the first planters, a little south-east  
6 of Wenham Pond, denotes the former  
7 visits of that bird, the earliest harbinger  
8 of Spring; for before the ice is yet  
9 broken up the swan finds an open  
10 resting place among the osier holts, while  
11 the kildee\*, flying over the land from  
12 the sea shore, soon after confirms the  
13 vernal promise." A note adds--

14 \*"A species of plover, probably the 'que ce  
15 qu'il dit? of the French. It may be  
16 added that Kildee is the Danish word  
17 for a spring."

18 Lodged at Olney's (the old Hedge)  
19 House<sup>140</sup> in Plymouth.

20 Oct 6th Return to Concord via--  
21 Nat. Hist. Library.

22 De Kay calls the Pine marten the American  
23 Sable.

24 Oct 8th  
25 // On River-- Flocks of tree-sparrows--  
26 by river--slightly warbling-- Hear<sup>141</sup> a song-  
27 //sparrow sing. See ap. White throated  
28 sparrows hopping under covert of  
29 the button bushes. Found my  
30 boat yesterday full of willow  
31 leaves after the rain. See no  
32 tortoises now on the rocks & boards  
33 It is too cold--

---

<sup>140</sup> House: altered from "house"; "H" written over "h"

<sup>141</sup> Hear: altered from "hear"; "H" written over "h"



1 & muddy fleece of moss (?) No wonder  
2 they must shed their scales to get rid of  
3 this. And now I see that the  
4 six main anterior scales have already  
5 been shed-- They are fresh black & bare  
6 of moss. Ap. no fresh scales on the  
7 sternum. Is not this the only way  
8 they get rid of the moss &c which ad-  
9 here to them?

10 Carried home a couple of rails which  
11 I fished out of the bottom of the river  
12 & left on the bank to dry about  
13 3 weeks ago. One was a chestnut  
14 which I have noticed for some  
15 years on the bottom of the Assabet  
16 just above the spring on the E side--  
17 deep  
18 in a^hole-- It looked as if it had been  
19 there a hundred years. It was so  
20 heavy that C & I had as much as  
21 we could do to lift it covered with  
22 mud on to the high bank-- It was  
23 scarcely lighter today--and I amused  
24 myself with asking several to  
25 lift one half of it after I had sawed  
26 it in two. They failed at first, not  
27 being prepared to find it so heavy, though  
28 they could easily lift it afterward. It  
29 was a regular segment of a log & though  
30 comparatively  
31 the thin edge was^firm & solid the  
32 sap wood on the broad & rounded side,  
33 now that it had been lying in the  
34 air was quite spongey--& had  
35 opened into numerous great

1 chinks 5/8 of an inch wide by an  
2 inch deep. The whole was of a  
3 rusty brown externally having imbibed  
4 some iron from the water. When split  
5 up--it was of a dark blue black  
6 if split parallel with the layers--  
7 or alternately black & light brown  
8 if split across them-- There were con-  
9 centric circles of black as you looked  
10 at the end coinciding nearly with  
11 the circles of pores--perhaps 1/16 of an  
12 inch wide-- When you looked at these  
13 on the side of a stick split across the  
14 circles--they reminded you of a striped  
15 waistcoat--or sheepskin. But after  
16 a little while  
17 being exposed to the air^the whole  
18 turned to an almost uniform pale  
19 after a few weeks it became quite uniform  
20 slate color^--the light brown turning  
21 slate & the dark stripes also paling  
22 into slate. It had a strong dye-stuff  
23 like scent. ~~& a~~

24 The other was a round oak stick &  
25 though it looked almost as old as the first  
26 was quite round even to the bark--& evidently  
27 quite recent comparatively--though full  
28 as heavy. The wood had acquired no  
29 peculiar color--

30 Some farmers load their wood with gunpowder to punish thieves.  
31 Theres no danger that mine will be loaded.  
32 Pieces of both of these sank at once in  
33 On the 18th they floated after drying in my chamber--  
34 a pail of water.

35 Oct 13th Pm. To Conantum

36 The maples now stand like smoke along //  
37 the meadows.-- The bass is bare. A thick carpet  
38 of white pine needles lies now lightly--1/2 an

1 inch or more in thickness above the  
2 dark reddish ones of last year. Larks  
3 in flocks in the meadows--showing the  
4 white in their tails as they fly--sing sweetly  
5 as in spring. Methinks I have seen one or  
6 two Myrtle birds--sparrow-like.

7 Oct 14

8 Some sparrow-like birds--with yellow on  
9 rump--flitting about on woodpile-- One  
10 flies up against the house--& alights  
11 on the window sill within a foot of me  
12 inside--black bill & feet--yellow rump--  
13 brown above--yellowish brown on head--cream-  
14 colored chin--2 white bars on wings--tail  
15 //black edged with white--the Yellow rump  
16 warbler or Myrtle bird without doubt--  
17 They fly to several windows though it is not  
18 cold.

19 Pm up Assabet--

20 // The muskrats<sup>143</sup> eat a good many clams  
21 now--& leave their pearly shells open on  
22 the shore-- Sometimes I find a little  
23 one which they have brought ashore  
24 in the night but left entire & alive.  
25 The green-rayed ones are they not  
26 a peculiar light blue within?

27 // I still see the E. insculpta coupled.  
28 the upper holding with its claws under the  
29 edge of the lower shell.

30 Oct 15

31 Pm. Go to look for white-pine cones  
32 but see none. Saw a striped squirrel  
33 on a rail fence with some kind

---

<sup>143</sup> muskrats: altered from "muskrat"; "s" added

1                   %Was it milkweed seed?%  
2   of weed in his mouth--%^%At length he  
3   scud swiftly along the middle rail past  
4   me. & instead of running over or around  
5   the posts--he glided through the little hole  
6   in the post left above the rails--as  
7   swiftly as if there had been no post in  
8   the way-- Thus he sped through 5 posts in  
9   succession straight line--incredibly  
10  quick--only stooping & straightening himself at the holes.

11                The hornets' nests are exposed, the maples  
12                but the hornets are gone  
13   being bare^I see one a very perfect  
14                like a pitch pine cone  
15   cone^--uninjured by the birds--about 12  
16                                by a marsh  
17   feet from the ground--^3 feet from the  
18   end of a maple twig--& upheld by  
19   it alone passing through its top about  
20   A few sere maple leaves adorn & partly conceal the crown at  
21   an inch deep--7 1/2 inches wide by 8  
22   the ends of slight twigs which are buried in it  
23   long. What a wholesome color--some-  
24   what like the maple bark--(& so again  
25   concealed) laid on in successive layers  
26                                1/10 of an inch wide  
27   in arcs of circles^eye-brow-wise--gray or  
28   even white or brown. of various shades.

29                With a few dried maple leaves sticking out  
30   the top of it.

31                                Oct 16th

32                Pm to the White Pine Grove beyond Beck  
33   Stow's. What has got all the cones? How  
34   evenly the freshly fallen pine needles are  
35   spread on the ground quite like a carpet  
36   throughout this grove--no square foot  
37   is left bare. I dug down with a  
38   stick & found that the layers of 3  
39   or 4 years could be distinguished with  
40   considerable ease--& much deeper

1 the old needles were raised in flakes  
2 or layers still. The topmost or this  
3 years' were faun-colored--last years dark  
4 dull reddish--& so they went on growing  
5 darker & more decayed, till at the  
6 depth of 3 inches--where perhaps the needles  
7 were 15 or 20 years old they began to  
8 have the aspect of a dark loose lying  
9 virgin mould mixed with roots, (pine  
10 cones & sticks--a little higher). The  
11 freshly fallen needles lay as evenly strewn  
12 as if sifted over the whole surface--giving  
13 it a uniform neat faun color--tempting  
14 one to stretch himself on it. They rested alike  
15 on the few green leaves of pads--and the  
16 fallen cones--& the cobwebs between them. In  
17 every direction across one another like joggle  
18 sticks. In course of years they are beaten by  
19 rain & snow into a coarse thick matting  
20 or felt--to cover the roots of the trees with.

21 I look at a grass bird on a  
22 wall in the dry Great Fields-- There is  
23 a dirty white or cream-colored line above the  
24 eye & another from the angle of the mouth  
25 close  
26 beneath it & a white ring^about the eye--  
27 The breast is streaked with this creamy white  
28 & dark brown in streams as in the cover  
29 of a book.

30 Oct 17th

31 Pm up River-- A fine Ind. sum-  
32 //mer afternoon-- There is much gossamer  
33 on the button bushes now bare of leaves  
34 and on the sere meadow grass

1 looking toward the sun--in countless  
2 parallel lines--like the ropes which con-  
3 nect the masts of a vessel.  
4 I see the roots of the great yellow  
5 lily lying on the mud where they have  
6 made a ditch in John Hosmer's Meadow  
7 gray-colored when old & dry  
8 for the sake of the mud.^Some are 3 1/2  
9 inches in diameter with their great eyes  
10 on protuberant shoulders where the  
11 leaf-stalks stood in quincunx order around  
12 them What rank vigor they suggest  
13 --like serpents winding amid the mud  
14 of the meadow-- You see where the  
15 ditcher's spade has cut them into masses  
16 about as thick as long. What are those  
17 clusters of cuplike cavities between the  
18 eyes--some nearly a quarter of an inch in diam-  
19 eter with a pistil like prominence within--?

20 I saw behind (or rather in front of)  
21 me as I rowed home a little dipper  
22 appear in mid river as if I had passed  
23 right over him. It dived while I  
24 looked--& I could not see it come  
25 up anywhere--

26 Oct 18th  
27 %after%  
28 Last night I was reading Howitt's  
29 account of the Australian gold diggings--  
30 & had in my mind's eye the numerous  
31 valleys with their streams--all cut up  
32 %from%  
33 with ~~deep~~ foul pits%^10 to 100 feet deep  
34 & half a dozen feet across as close as  
35 %half filled%  
36 they can be dug--& half full of water--  
37 %the to which%  
38 where men furiously rushed to probe



1 for their fortunes. Uncertain where  
2 they shall break ground--not knowing  
3 but the gold is under their camp  
4 itself. Sometimes digging 160 feet  
5 before they strike the vein--or then  
6 missing it by a foot-- Turned into de-  
7 mons & regardless of each others rights  
8 in their thirst after riches-- Whole  
9 vallies for 30 miles suddenly honey-  
10 combed by the pits of the miners so that  
11 hundreds are drowned in them. Standing  
12 in water & covered with mud & clay they  
13 work night and day--dying of exposure &  
14 disease-- Having read this %I say%  
15 %accidentally%  
16 gotten it--I was thinking%^of my own  
17 doing as others do  
18 unsatisfactory life-- ~~My eye but fixed~~  
19 %and not keeping my { } star constantly in sight%  
20 without any fixed star habitually  
21  
22 in my eye--my foot not planted on  
23 any blessed isle-- Then with that vision  
24 %still%  
25 of the diggings%^before me I asked my-  
26  
27 self why I might not be washing  
28 some gold daily--though it were  
29 or %Why I%  
30 only the finest particles--^might not  
31  
32 sink a shaft down to the gold  
33 within me & work that mine.  
34 There is a Ballarat or Bendigo for you-- What though it were  
35 %solitary &%  
36 Pursue some path--however %^% narrow &  
37 a "Sulky Gully".  
38 crooked--in which you can walk with  
39  
40 love & reverence-- Wherever a man  
41 separates from the multitude &  
42 %indeed%  
43 goes his own way--there%^is a fork in  
44 %ordinary% %may%  
45 the road--though the travellers along  
46  
47 the high way see only a gap in  
48  
49 the paling-- %V 5 ps forward%<sup>144</sup>

---

<sup>144</sup> Written vertically in left-hand margin: "%At any rate--%"

1           Pm. To Great meadows  
 2   to observe the hummocks left by the  
 3   ice. They are digging the pond at the  
 4   New Cemetery. I go by Peter's path--  
 5   How charming a foot path--Nihil  
 6   humanum &c-- I was delighted to find  
 7   a new foot path crossing this toward  
 8   Garfields. The broad & dusty roads  
 9   do not remind me of man so much  
 10   as of cattle & horses. There are a  
 11   great many crows scattered about  
 12   on the meadow-- What do they get  
 13   to eat there. Also I scare up a dozen  
 14   larks at once-- A large brown marsh-  
 15   hawk comes beating the bush along the  
 16   river--& ere long a slate col. one (male)--  
 17   with black tips is seen circling against  
 18   distant woodside. I scare up in  
 19   midst of the meadow a great  
 20   many dark colored sparrows--one  
 21   or 2 at a time--which go off with  
 22   a note somewhat like the lesser redpoll's  
 23   %prob-- what I think must be these larks in fall of '58%  
 24   --Some migrating kind I think, //

25           There is a hummock--in the lower part  
 26   of the meadow near the river--every 2 or  
 27    %where they appeared so thick last year%  
 28   3 rods--sometimes consisting of that coarse  
 29   meadow grass or sedge--but quite  
 30   as often of<sup>145</sup> the commoner meadow sod--  
 31   Very often it has lodged on one of those  
 32                    the  
 33   yellowish circles of sedge--it being higher.  
 34   --Last winters hummocks are not much  
 35   flattened down yet. I am inclined  
 36   to think that the coarse sedgy

---

<sup>145</sup> of: altered from "or"; "of" written over "or"

1 hummocks do not fall so round  
2 at first but are wont to grow or  
3 spread in that wise when a fragment  
4 Perhaps the sedge is oftenest tipped because it is so coarse  
5 has been dropped.^There is no life  
6 perceptible on this broad meadow ex-  
7 cept what I have named-- The crows  
8 are very conspicuous--black against the  
9 green-- The maple swamps bare of  
10 leaves here & there about the meadow  
11 look like smoke blown along the  
12 edge of the woods. Some distinct  
13 maples wholly stripped--look very whol-  
14 some & neat--nay even ethereal.

15 Today my shoes are whitened with the  
16 gossamer which I noticed yesterday on  
17 the meadow grass. I find the white  
18 fragments of a tortoise shell in the  
19 30 or 40 pieces--straight sided polygons  
20 meadow^--which ap. a hay cart  
21 passed ove-- They look like broken  
22 crockery. I brought it home & amused  
23 myself with putting it together.

24 It is a painted tortoise. The variously  
25 formed sections or component parts  
26 of the shell are not broken but  
27 only separated-- To restore them  
28 to their places is like the game which  
29 children play with pieces of wood com-  
30 pleting a picture. It is surprising to ob-  
31 serve how--these different parts are knitted  
32 together by countless minute teeth on their  
33 edges-- Then the scales which are  
34 & therefore larger commonly  
35 not nearly so numerous^are so placed  
36 over the former as to break joints

1 always, as appears by those indented  
2 lines at their edges--& the serrations of  
3 the shell. These scales too slightly  
4 over lap each other--i.e. the foremost  
5 over the next behind--so that they may  
6 not be rubbed off. Thus the whole  
7 case is bound together like a very stout  
8 band-box-- The bared shell is really  
9 a very interesting study. The sternum  
10 in its natural position looks ~~so~~ like  
11 well contrived  
12 a^drag--turned up at the sides ~~where it~~  
13 ~~is~~ in one solid piece.

14 Noticed a single wreath of a blood red  
15 black berry vine on a yellow sand slope  
16 very conspicuous by contrast.

17 When I was surveying for Le Gross  
18 as we went to our work in the morn-  
19 ing we passed by the Dudly family tomb.  
20 & Le Gross remarked to me all in  
21 good faith--"Would'nt you like  
22 to see old Daddy Dudley-- He lies  
23 in there-- I'll get the keys if you'd  
24 like-- I sometimes go in and look  
25 at him.

26 The upper shell of this tortoise is formed  
27 of curved rafters or ribs which are flatted out  
28 to half an inch or 5/8 in width--but the  
29 rib form appears in an elevated ridge  
30 along the middle & in a spine at the lower  
31 end fitting firmly into a deep hole in <sup>an</sup> ~~the~~ edge  
32 or process?  
33 bone--& also a projection to meet the spinal  
34 column at the upper end-- Some of these plates (?)  
35 I fitted together far more closely & wonderfully

1 considering the innumerable sharp serrations  
2 than any child's wooden sections of a  
3 picture-- Yet it is impossible to put  
4 the whole together again--so perfectly  
5 do the plates interlock & dovetail into  
6 each other at different angles--& they  
7 could only have grown together & shrunk  
8 apart. It is an admirable system of  
9 breaking joints both in the arrange-  
10 ment of the parts of the shell & in that  
11 of the scales which overlap the serrations of  
12 the former--

13           The sternum consists of 9 parts--there  
14 being an extra triangular or pentagonal  
15 piece under the head or throat. The two  
16 middle pieces on each side curve<sup>146</sup> up-  
17 ward to meet the edge bones--without any  
18 serration or joint at the lower edge of  
19                           Nor is there any joint in the scales there.  
20 the sternum there.

21           In the upper shell there appear to be 8 or  
22 9 small dorsal pieces--about 16 rib pieces, &  
23                           or ~~lateral~~ marginal  
24 about 22 edge^pieces-- But of the parts of the  
25 upper shell I am not quite certain.

26           The sternum of the box turtle, & the  
27 stink pot--are much flatter i.e. not  
28 so much curved up at the sides & are nearer  
29 to the upper shell--the Painted tortoise has  
30 the flattest back--the C. Carolina the  
31 highest & fullest (with a ridge) the stinkpot  
32 the sharpest--the C. Blandingii is very  
33 regularly arched-- The E insculpta--is of  
34 moderate elevation (with a ridge).

35           These bright-red marks on the

---

<sup>146</sup> curve: altered from "curves"; large "e" written over "es"

1 marginal scales of the painted tortoise  
2 {drawing} remind me of some Chinese<sup>147</sup> or  
3 other oriental lacquer work--on  
4 waiters (?)-- This color fades to a pale-  
5 yellow-- The color is wholly in the  
6 of the brightest colors, the yellow marks on tortoise  
7 shells are the fastest.  
8 scale above the bone.

9 How much beauty in decay-- I pick  
10 up a white oak leaf--dry & stiff but  
11 yet mingled red & green--october-like--  
12 whose pulpy part some insect has eaten  
13 beneath--exposing the delicate network  
14 of its veins. It is very beautiful held up  
15 to the light--such work as only an  
16 insect eye could perform-- Yet perchance  
17 to the vegetable kingdom such a revela-  
18 tion of ribs is as repulsive as the skeleton  
19 in the animal kingdom-- In each case  
20 it is some little gourmand working for  
21 ~~its own~~ another end--that reveals the  
22 There are countless oak leaves in this  
23 wonders of nature. condition now--& also with a sub-marginal  
24 line of network exposed.

25 Men rush to California & Australia  
26 as if ~~there chiefly~~ the true gold was to  
27 be found in that direction--but that  
28 is to go to the very opposite extreme to  
29 ~~that~~ where it lies-- They go prospecting  
30 further & further away from the true  
31 lead--& are most unfortunate when  
32 %they think themselves%  
33 ^most successful-- Is not our native  
34 soil auriferous-- Does not a stream  
35 from the golden mountains flow  
36 through our native valley--& has it  
37 %this%  
38 not%^%for more than geologic ages  
39 ~~been~~ bringing down the shining particles

---

<sup>147</sup> Chinese: altered from chinese; "C" written over "c"

1           %forming%  
 2   and%^%the nuggets--%?% Yet strange  
 3   to tell if a digger steal away prospecting  
 4   for this true gold into the unexplored  
 5   solitudes, there is no danger alas  
 6        any  
 7   that^will dog his steps--& endeavor  
 8   to supplant him-- He may claim &  
 9   undermine the whole valley even  
 10                                %uncultivated%  
 11 %both% the cultivated & uninhabited portions  
 12 ~~the whole world~~                                %for%  
 13   ^ his whole life long in peace--& no  
 14   one will ever dispute his claim<sup>148</sup>--  
 15   They will not mind his cradles or  
 16   his toms. He is not confined to a  
 17   claim 12 feet square as at Ballarat--  
 18   but--but may mine anywhere &  
 19   wash the whole wide world in his tom. %v 5 ps  
 20    forward%  
 21        To rebuild the tortoise shell  
 22   is a far finer game than any geograph-  
 23   ical or other puzzle--for the pieces  
 24   do not merely make part of a plane surface  
 25   --but you have got to build a roof  
 26        the connecting walls  
 27   & a floor--& ~~connect them~~-- These  
 28   are not only thus dovetailed & braced &  
 29   knitted & bound together--but also  
 30   held together<sup>149</sup> by the skin & muscles within.  
 31   It is a band-box.  
 32                                Oct 19th  
 33        Pm. To Pine Hill for chestnuts.  
 34   It is a very pleasant afternoon--  
 35   quite still & cloudless--with a thick  
 36   haze concealing the distant hills-- Does  
 37   not this haze mark the Indian Sum-  
 38   mer? I see Mrs Riorden & her  
 39   little boy coming out of the woods

---

<sup>148</sup> claim: altered from "claims"; "s" cancelled

<sup>149</sup> together: altered from "by"; "together" written over "by"

1 with their bundles of faggots on their  
2 backs-- It is surprising what great  
3 bundles of wood an Irish woman  
4 will contrive to carry-- I confess that  
5 though I could carry one-- I should  
6 hardly think of making such a bundle  
7 of them. They are first regularly tied  
8 up & then carried on the back by  
9 a rope--somewhat like the Indian  
10 women & their straps. There is a strange  
11 similarity--& the little boy carries his  
12 bundle proportionally large. The sticks  
13 about 4 feet long. They make haste  
14 to deposit their loads before I see them  
15 for they do not know how pleasant  
16 a sight it is to me-- The Irish woman  
17 does the squaw's part in many respects.

18 Riorden also buys the old rail-  
19 road sleepers at 3 dolls a hundred--  
20 but they are much decayed & full  
21 of sand. Therien tells me--when  
22 I ask if he has seen or heard any  
23 large birds lately--that he heard  
24 a cock crow this morning--a wild  
25 one in the woods-- It seems a dozen  
26 fowls (chickens) were lost out  
27 of the cars here a fortnight ago.  
28 Poland has caught some &  
29 they have one at the shanty--but  
30 this cock at least is still abroad  
31 & cant be caught. If they could  
32 survive the winter I suppose we  
33 should have had wild hens before



1 now-- Sat and talked with Therien  
2 at the Pond--by the RR-- He says  
3 that James Baker told the story  
4 of the perch leaping into a man's  
5 throat &c. of his father or Uncle (Amos?)

6 The woods about the pond are  
7 now a perfect October picture--Yet  
8 there have been no very bright tints  
9 this fall. The young white & the  
10 shrub-oak<sup>150</sup> leaves were withered before  
11 late  
12 the frosts came.--perhaps by the^drought  
13 after the wet Spring.

14 Walking in E's path West of the  
15 pond--I am struck by the conspicuous  
16 wreathes of waxwork leaves about  
17 the young trees--to the height of  
18 12 or 15 feet. These broad & hand-  
19 some leaves are still freshly green  
20 though drooping or hanging more  
21 closely about the vine--but con-  
22 trast remarkably with the bare  
23 trunks & the changed leaves above.  
24 & around.

25 I hear many crickets by this path  
26 & see many warily standing on the qui  
27 vive in awkward positions--or runing  
28 their heads under a chip--or prying  
29 into a hole--but I can see none  
30 //creaking. I see at last a few  
31 %open%  
32 white pine cones%^%on the trees--but almost  
33 all appear to have fallen. The chestnuts  
34 //are scarce & small--and ap. have but  
35 just begun to open their burs--

---

<sup>150</sup> shrub-oak: altered from "shrub-oaks"; "s" cancelled

1           That globular head of pale yellow  
2           along the wood road  
3 spheres of seed parachutes^(down)  
4           is  
5 ~~seems to be~~ the rough hawkweed  
  
6 The single heads of savory leaved aster  
7 are of the same color now--  
8           at 5 o clock  
9           When returning^I pass the pond in  
10 the road I see the sun which is about  
11 entering the grosser hazy atmosphere  
12 above the western horizon--brilliantly  
13 reflected in the pond--a dazzling sheen  
14 --a bright golden shimmer--his broad  
15 sphere extended stretches the whole  
16 length of the pond--toward me-- First  
17 in the extreme distance I see a few sparkles  
18 of the gold on the dark surface--then  
19 begins a regular & solid colum of shimmering  
20 gold--straight as a rule--but at  
21 one place--where a breeze strikes the  
22 surface--from one side it is remarkably  
23 spread or widened--then recovers its straight  
24 ness again-- Thus {drawing} Again<sup>151</sup> it is  
25 remarkably curved--say  
26 thus {drawing}--then broken into  
27 several pieces--then straight  
28 Then spread and blown aside at or point like smoke from  
29 a chimney  
30 thus {drawing}  
31 & entire again.^Of course  
32 if there were eyes enough to oc-  
33 cupy all the east ~~side of the pond~~ the  
34           shore  
35 whole pond would be seen a one dazzling  
36           Such beauty & splendor  
37 shimmering lake of melted gold. adorns our walks.  
  
38           I measured the depth of the needles  
39 under the pitch pines E of the RR--  
40 (behind the old shanties) which as I remem  
41 ber are about 30 years old--in

---

<sup>151</sup> Again: altered from "of"; "Again" written over "of"

1 one place it is 3/4 of an inch in all  
2 to the soil--in another 1 & 1/4--& in  
3 a hollow under a larger pine about  
4 4 inches. I think the thickness of the  
5 needles old and new is not more than  
6 1 inch there on an average. Then pines  
7 are only 4 or 5 inches thick.

8 // See slate col. snow birds.  
9 Talking  
10 ~~Arguing~~ with Bellew this evening about

11 Fourierism<sup>152</sup> & communities--I said that  
12 I suspected any enterprise in which 2  
13 were engaged together. But said he  
14 it is difficult to make a stick stand  
15 unless you slant 2 or more against  
16 it-- Oh no, answered<sup>153</sup> I, you may  
17 split its lower end into 3--or drive  
18 which ~~the last~~ is the best way--  
19 it single into the ground^--but most  
20 men when they start on a new en-  
21 terprise not only figuratively but  
22 ~~actually~~ really pull up stakes. When<sup>154</sup>  
23 The sticks prop one another none or  
24 only one--stands erect.

25 He showed me a sketch of Wachusett--  
26 spoke of his life in Paris &c-- I asked  
27 him if he had ever visited the Alps & sketched  
28 there-- He said he had not. Had he been  
29 to the White Mountains--"No" he an-  
30 swered, "the highest mountains I have  
31 ever seen were the Himalayas. Though  
32 It seems that he  
33 I was only 2 yearl old then"-- ¶ was born  
34 in that neighborhood.¶

35 He complains that one Americans have  
36 attained to bad luxuries, but have

---

<sup>152</sup> Fourierism: altered from fourierism; Top line added to "f" to form "F"

<sup>153</sup> answered: altered from "said"; "answered" written over "said"

<sup>154</sup> When: altered from "when"; "W" written over "w"



1 Meadows wet--yet Beck stow's was  
2 remarkably dry-- Last summer  
3 the case was reversed.

4 I find here & there on the hill apples  
5 sometimes 3 or 4--carried to the mouth of  
6 4 or 5 rods from the tree  
7 a striped squirrel's hole^--with the marks  
8 of his teeth in them--by which he carried them--  
9 and the chankings or else fragments  
10 of the skin of others there. There is no  
11 heap of sand to betray these little holes  
12 but they but they descend perpendicularly  
13 in the midst of a clean sod.

14 I was at first admiring the beauty of  
15 //the wild apples--now is the time--some  
16 freckled &  
17 ^with blood red spots--~~o~~the & perhaps also  
18 touched with a greenish rust here & there  
19 like a fine lichen or fungus.

20 I see on the dead top of a hickory  
21 twittering very much like swallows--18 &  
22 more blue-birds--perhaps preparing  
23 to migrate

24 I have collected & split up now quite  
25 a pile of drift wood--rails--& riders--&  
26 & stumps  
27 stems^of trees--perhaps 1/2 or 3/4 of a tree.

28 It is more amusing not only to collect  
29 this with my boat & bring up from  
30 the river on my back--but to split it  
31 also--than it would be to speak  
32 to farmer for a load of wood--  
33 & to saw & split that. Each stick  
34 I deal with has a history & I read  
35 it as I am handling it--and last  
36 of all I remember my adventures

1 in getting it while it is burning in  
2 the winter evening-- That is the most  
3 interesting part of its history-- It has made  
4 part of a fence or a bridge per chance  
5 or has been rooted out of a clearing &  
6 bears the marks of fire on it. When  
7 I am splitting it I study the effects of  
8 water on it--and if it is a stump the  
9 curiously winding grain--by which it  
10 separates into so many prongs--how  
11 to take advantage of its grain--&  
12 split it most easily. I find that  
13 a dry oak stump will split pretty ea-  
14 sily in the direction of its diameter--but  
15 not at right angles with it--or along  
16 its circles of growth.-- I got out  
17 some good knees for a boat--

18 Thus one half the value of my wood  
19 is enjoyed before it is housed--and the other  
20 half is equal to the whole value of an  
21 equal quantity of the wood which  
22 I buy.

23 Some of my acquaintances have been  
24 wondering why I took all this pains  
25 --bringing some nearly 3 miles by water--&  
26 have suggested various reasons for it.  
27 I tell them in my despair of making  
28 them understand me, that it is a  
29 %which it has proved%  
30 profound secret--%^yet I did hint to  
31 them that one reason was that I  
32 wanted to get it.

33 I take some satisfaction in eating my  
34 food, as well as in being nourished by it.

1 I feel well at dinner time as well  
2 as after it.

3 The world will never find out why you  
4 dont love to have your bed tucked up  
5 for you--why you will be so perverse.

6 I enjoy more drinking water  
7 at a clear spring, than out of a goblet  
8 at a gentleman's table-- I like best the  
9 bread  
10 ~~cake~~ which I have baked--The gar-  
11 ment which I have made--the shelter  
12 which I have constructed--the  
13 fuel which I have ~~collected~~ gathered.--

14 It is always a recommenda-  
15 tion to me to know that a man has  
16 ever been poor--has been regularly born  
17 into this world--knows the language.  
18 I require to be assured of certain  
19 philosophers that they have once been  
20 bare-footed--foot sore--have eaten  
21 a crust because they had nothing  
22 better--& know what sweetness  
23 resides in it.

24 I have met with some barren accomp-  
25 lished gentlemen who seemed to have been  
26 to school all their lives & never had  
27 a vacation to live in. Oh If they could  
28 only have been stolen by the Gypsies!  
29 & carried far beyond the reach of  
30 their guardians! They had better have  
31 & been buried under the leaves  
32 died in infancy--^their lips besmeared  
33 with blackberries & cock-robin  
34 for their sexton--

1                                    Oct 21st

2                    It began to rain about 10 o'clock

3                    last evening after a cloudy day--&

4                    it still rains gently but steadily this

5                    The wind must be east--for I hear the church bell very plainly--

6                    morning.^Looking into the yard I see

7                    Yet I sit with an<sup>155</sup> open window it is so warm.

8                    the currant bushes all bare of leaves,

9                    as they have been some time--but the

10                    goose berries at the end of their row are

11                    covered with reddened leaves. This grad-

12                    ualness in the falling & changing<sup>156</sup> of

13                    the leaves produces agreeable effects

14                    & contrasts. The currant row is bare

15                    but the goose berries at the end are full of

16                    %scarlet%

17                    red leaves--still.

18                    I have never liked to have so many rich

19                    fruits ripening at the same season--

20                    When porter apples, for instance, are

21                    ripe--there are also other early apples

22                    & pears & plums & melons &c-- Nature

23                    by her bounteousness thus disgusts us

24                    with a sense of repletion--and un-

25                    cleanness even-- Perhaps any one of

26                    these fruits would answer as well as

27                    all together. She offers us too many

28                    good things at once.

29                    I enjoyed getting that large oak stump

30                    from Fair<sup>157</sup> Haven some time ago & bringing

31                    it home in my boat. I tipped it in with

32                    the prongs up & they spread far over the

33                    sides of the boat. There was no passing

34                    amid ships-- I much enj-oyed this easy

35                    carriage of <sup>158</sup>it floating down the Musket-

36                    aquid<sup>159</sup> from far--I enjoyed every stroke

---

<sup>155</sup> an: altered from "&"; "an" written over "&"

<sup>156</sup> falling & changing: T. marked these words for transposition with a wavy line

<sup>157</sup> Fair: altered from "fair"; top line added to "f" to form "F"

<sup>158</sup> "it...port" (lines 136.34-137.2) numbered by T. for transposition with "I...paddle" (lines 137.3-8)

<sup>159</sup> Musketaquid: altered from "musketaquid"



1 2 of my paddle every rod of my progress  
2 so easily  
3 which advanced me^nearer to my port--  
4 It was a great stump & sunk my  
5 1  
6 boat considerably & its prongs were  
7 so in the way that I could take  
8 but a short stroke with my paddle.  
9 It was as good as to sit by the best  
10 still  
11 oak wood fire. I^enjoy such a convey-  
12 ance--such a victory--as much as boys  
13 do riding on a rail. All the upper-  
14 part of this when I came to split it--I  
15 reduced to  
16 found to be very finely honey-combed--^a  
17 coarse cellular mass ap. by shrinkage  
18 & wasting--but it made excellent fuel  
19 never the less--as if all the combustible  
20 part remained. %Only the earthy had returned to earth%  
21 When Allen was here the other day I  
22 found that I could not take 2 steps  
23 with him. He taught school in Concord  
24 17 years ago & has not been here since--  
25 --He<sup>160</sup> wished much to see the town again  
26 but nothing living & fair in it-- He  
27 had I should say a very musty recollection  
28 of it. He called on no living creature among  
29 all his pupils--but insisted on going into  
30 the New<sup>161</sup> Burying Ground & reading all  
31 the epitaphs. I waited at the gate  
32 that ground  
33 telling him that ~~it~~^did not smell  
34 good I remembered when the first  
35 body was placed in it. He did however  
36 ask after one or two juveniles camps  
37 & one idiotic boy  
38 ^who came to school~~t~~ to him--how they  
39 had turned out--& also after a

---

<sup>160</sup> He: altered from "he"; "H" written over "h"

<sup>161</sup> New: altered from "new"; "N" written over "n"

1 certain caged fool--~~since~~ dead since he was  
2 here--who had lived near where he boarded--  
3 also after a certain ancient tavern ~~since~~  
4 now  
5 pulled down--this at odd intervals, for  
6 he improved all the rest of his time while  
7 he was here in attending a sabbath school  
8 convention.

9 I have been thinking over with father the  
10 old houses in this street-- There was the  
11 Hubbard (?) house at the fork of the roads--  
12 The Thayer (~~Bo~~ house--(now Garrisons) The Sam  
13 Jones's now Channings-- Willoughby Prescotts  
14 (a bevel roof--which I do not remember) where  
15 Loring's is-- (Hoars was built by a Prescott)--  
16 Ma'm Bond's. The Jones Tavern (Bigelow's)  
17 The old Hurd (or Cumming's?) house-- The Dr  
18 Hurd House-- The Old Mill--& The Richardson  
19 Tavern (which I do not remember-- On this  
20 side-- The Monroe house in which we lived  
21 --The Parkman House in which Wm Heywood  
22 20 years ago  
23 told me^that he helped raise the rear of  
24 60 years before--(it then sloping to one story  
25 behind) & that then it was called an  
26 Dr Ripley said that a Bond built it.  
27 old house^. The Merrick house-- A rough-  
28 Betty?<sup>162</sup>  
29 cast house where Bates' is^--& all the  
30 S side of the mill dam-- Still further  
31 from the center--the old houses & sites are  
32 about as numerous as above-- Most  
33 of these houses--slanted to one story behind--

34 Pm up Assabet.

35 A damp cloudy day only after all & scarcely  
36 any rain-- A good day for all Hunters to be  
37 out--especially on the water.

---

<sup>162</sup> Betty: altered from "betty"; "B" written over "b"

1           The yellowish leaves of the black oak  
2   incline soon to a decayed & brown-look--  
3   The red oak is more red. But the  
4   scarlet is very bright & conspicuous--  
5   How finely its leaves are cut against  
6           with sharp points  
7   the sky--^especially near the top of the  
8   tree-- They look somewhat like double  
9   or treble crosses. The squirrels appear  
10  to have stript this tree entirely & I find the  
11  fragments of nut shells beneath it-- They  
12  have also eaten the white--& red--& black  
13  oak acorns very generally--but there are  
14  more of the last left-- Further up  
15  on the big red maple in Wheelers swamp  
16  I see 2 gray squirrels chasing each  
17  other round & round the trunk of the  
18  tree--now close to each other--now  
19  far apart--one stealing off behind  
20  a limb--& now resting on opposite sides  
21  of the trunk--where they might not be  
22  noticed being of the same color with  
23  the bark--indifferently with their heads  
24  down or up. Then away goes one  
25  out on a twig & leaps in to the  
26  next tree & the other swiftly follows  
27  & sometimes when the twig is slight or  
28  chiefly leaves they leap into--they have  
29  to make a swinging someseret of it  
30  to save themselves while they cling to it.

31           At length they separate to feed &  
32  I see them running up to the very  
33  tops of the Swamp White oaks & out  
34  to the extremities of the bows & jumping

1 at the extreme twig which bears acorns  
2 which they cut off & devour--sitting on  
3 a firmer limb. It is surprising how rapidly  
4 they devour one after anothe droping  
5 the cups & scales--& bits of the meat.  
6 It is surprising also to observe when one  
7 wishes to reach a certain part of a neigh-  
8 boring tree how surely he runs back to the  
9 trunk & then selects the right limb by  
10 which to reach it--without any hesitation  
11 as if it new the road.

12 You see around the muskrat houses  
13 a clear spaces where they have cut off  
14 the pontederias of which they are built--&  
15 now after last nights rain--the river  
16 is risen some--& the pontederia roots &c  
17 which have been eaten by them are washed  
18 up together next the shore.

19 That ap. shell-less snail or slug which  
20 is so common this damp day under  
21 apple trees--eating the apple--is evidently  
22 the division gasteropoda  
23 one of the naked Mollusca^--a limax.  
24 perhaps the limax tunicata of Gould  
25 --he describes but one other species.

26 Almost all wild apples are handsome  
27 or on the stem side  
28 Some are gnurly & peppered all over^with fine  
29 crimson spots--on a yellowish white  
30 ground--others have crimson blotches or  
31 eyes more or less confluent & fiery when wet  
32 --for apples like shells and pebbles are  
33 handsomest in a wet day. Taken from  
34 under the tree on the damp sward  
35 they shrivel & fade-- some have these

1 spots beneath a reddened surface with  
2 obscure rays. Others have hundreds  
3 of fine bloodred rays running regularly  
4 the  
5 though broken from stem to blossom  
6 dimple the  
7 like meridian lines--on a straw colored  
8 perfect spheres  
9 ground--^Others are a deep dark red  
10 with very obscure yet darker rays--others  
11 a uniform clear bright red approaching  
12 to scarlet.

13 Oct 22nd

14 Another cloudy day without rain.

15 P. m. to Fair Haven Hill via Hubbards  
16 Grove--

17 How welcome this still cloudy day--

18 an inward sunniness more than

19 makes up for the want of an

20 external one. As I pass this grove

21 open

22 I see the^ground strewn & colored

23 with ~~the~~ yellow leaves which have

24 been wafted from a large black

25 birch 10 rods within the wood.

26 I see at a distance the scattered

27 birch tops like yellow flames amid

28 the pines--also in another direction

29 the red of oaks in the bossoms of

30 a pine wood--& in sproutlands

31 & uniform

32 on Fair Haven the deep^red of young

33 oaks.

34 I sat on a bank at the brook crossing be-

35 //yond the grove to watch a flock of seringos

36 perhaps savannah sparrows--which with some

37 F hiemalis & other sparrows were actively flitting

38 about amid the alders & dogwood

1 At last I saw one resting a moment  
2 to prune himself--& in this operation he  
3 opened his plumage very thoroughly to me--  
4 Distinct yellow eye brows extending round  
5 beneath the bill--tail blackish and dusky--  
6 primaries bay or chestnut--2ndaries? edged  
7 with white--some white lines on shoulders--  
8 pale-flesh col-- bill & legs--toward vent  
9 %Was I sure?%  
10 beneath pure white. Suddenly a pigeon%^%-  
11 hawk dashed over the bank very low &  
12 within a rod of me & striking its wings  
13 against the twigs with a clatter close  
14 sparrow  
15 to a ~~bird~~ which escaped--it alighted amid  
16 the alders in front within 4 rods of me--  
17 It was attracted attracted by the same  
18 objects which attracted me. It sat a  
19 few moments balancing itself & spreading  
20 its tail and wings--a chubby little  
21 fellow-- Its back appeared a sort of  
22 deep chocolate brown. Every sparrow at once  
23 concealed itself apparently deep in the bushes  
24 next the ground-- Once or twice he dashed  
25 down there amid the alders & tried to  
26 catch one. In a few minutes he skimmed  
27 along the hedge by the path--& disappeared  
28 westward-- But presently hearing the sound  
29 of his wings amid the bushes I look up  
30 & saw him dashing along through  
31 the willows & then out & upward high  
32 over the meadow in pursuit of a  
33 sparrow (perhaps a seringo)--the sparrow  
34 flew pretty high & kept doubling

//

1 within a dozen or 15 rods of me.  
2           When it flew direct the hawk gained and  
3 got within 2 or 3 feet of it--but  
4 when it doubled it gained on the hawk--  
5 so the latter soon gave up the chase  
6 & the little bird flew off ~~with~~ high  
7 over my head with a panting breath &  
8 a rippling ricochet flight toward the  
9 high pine grove-- When I passed  
10 the path  
11 along^10 minutes after I found that  
12 all those sparrows were still hid  
13 under the bushes by the ditch side  
14 close to the ground--& I saw nothing of  
15 them till I scared them out by going  
16                           No doubt they warned each other  
17 within 2 or 3 feet. by a peculiar note.  
18           What a corsair the hawk is to them! A little fellow hardly  
19 bigger than a quail.  
20           Birds &c<sup>163</sup> certainly are afraid of man--they  
21 all other creatures cows & horses &c--  
22 excepting only or or 2 kinds birds or  
23 beasts of prey to come near them, but  
24 not man-- What does this fact  
25 signify? Does it not signify that  
26 man too<sup>164</sup> is a beast of prey to them?  
27 Is he then a true lord of creation  
28 whose subjects are afraid of him  
29 & with reason? They know very well  
30 that he is not humane, as he pre-  
31 tends to be.  
32           In Potters pasture as you go to  
33 F. H. Hill--where he had grain in  
34 the summer--the great mullein leaves  
35 are strewn as thick as ~~planted~~  
36 that have been sown-- This the first  
37 year. The next I suppose they will blossom.

---

<sup>163</sup> &c: altered from "--"; "&c" written over "--"

<sup>164</sup> too: altered from "to"; "o" added

1           They have felled & carted off that middling sized  
2 white oak just beyond-- I count about 120  
3 rings of growth. In potters maple swamp--  
4 where the red maple leaves lie in thick  
5 beds on the ground what a strong--  
6 mustiness--even sourness in some places--  
7 Yet I like this scent--With the present  
8 associations sweet to me is the musti-  
9 ness of the grave itself. I hear a hyla //

10           The swamp pyrus--Amelanchier--is leafing //  
11 again-- One opening leaflet is an  
12 inch long while the reddish yellow  
13 leaves still hold on at the end of  
14                            Its  
15 the twig above-- ~~These~~ green swollen  
16 buds are generally conspicuous curving  
17 round the stems. There is a twig full of those  
18 dead black leaves on one. It is a  
19 new spring there. I hear the sound  
20 of the first flail from Wm Wheeler's  
21 barn. I mark the gray diverging  
22 stems of the dogwood which is now  
23 bare--topped with the long recurved  
24 dry panicles like loose barbs.

25           I think that the trees generally have not  
26 worne very brilliant colors this month--  
27 but I find today--that many small  
28 shrubs ~~in the~~ which have been protected by  
29 the forest--are remarkably fair & bright.  
30 --They perhaps have not felt the drought  
31 They are the best preserved and the most delicately tinted  
32 nor been defaced by insects--^I see the  
33 maple viburnum leaves a dark dull //  
34 %spotted%  
35 %^%crimson toward the edges--like some  
36 wild apples-- I distinguish it from the red-



1 maple at first only by its downy feeling  
2 beneath & the simple form of some leaves  
3 These have also a short petiole & not a sharp sinus  
4 ^Then there is the more or less crimson  
5 nudum viburnum--passing from scarlet 1  
6 through crimson--to black spotted 2  
7 The blackness spreads very fast in one night glossy  
8 crimson in its decay.^The^scarlet  
9 blueberries & the redder huckleberries--  
10 --the scarlet choke berry or vermillion  
11 some red maples which ar yellow  
12 with only scarlet eyes. But still in  
13 the shade & shelter of the woods as  
14 fair as anything the leaves of the  
15 so clear of injury from insects  
16 wild cherry--^passing from green  
17 cherry red  
18 through yellow or a^reddish-yellow  
19 to the palest & purest imaginable  
20 The palest fawn with a mere ~~of~~ tinge of cherry--with their fine  
21 over lapping serrations twisted  
22 cherry color^-- Those great^yellow  
23 leaves of hickory sprouts--yellow &  
24 green from which I used to drink--  
25 & here is<sup>165</sup> a very handsome orange  
26 red high blackberry leaf with its 5  
27 all perfect--most are dark red  
28 leafets--^But all these like shells  
29 & pebbles must be seen on their own  
30 seashore. There are 2 seasons  
31 when the leaves are in their glory  
32 their green & perfect youth in June  
33 & this their ripe old age. Some of  
34 the very young oak leaves have the deepest  
35 lustreless or inward scarlet of any.  
36 reddish in the woods  
37 Most of the^oak leaves now^are spotted  
38 mildewed as it were by the drip from above.  
39 Brought home the 3 kinds of Lechea  
40 whose pretty whorls of radical shoots or branches  
41 are now methinks more conspicuous than

---

<sup>165</sup> is: altered from "a"; "is" written over "a"

1 before. I should distinguish the 2 lesser  
2 by the one having larger pods--& being  
3 more slender taller & more simple every-  
4 way--the other low bushy--spreading--the  
5 Branches making a larger angle with the  
6 stems--fine leaved, small & few pods--&  
7 the radical shoots (alone of the 3 specimens  
8 I have) very densely branched & leafed. Those  
9 of the other two are simple. All have a  
10 part of the radical leaflets above recurved.  
11 The Plymouth fishermen have just come home from the Banks except one  
12 Oct 23d  
13 Pm to Saw Mill Brook.  
14 The streets are strewn with buttonwood  
15 leaves--which rustle under your feet  
16 and the children are busy raking  
17 them into heaps--some for bonfires--  
18 The large elms are bare--not yet  
19 the buttonwoods-- The sugar maples on  
20 the common stand dense masses  
21 of rich yellow leaves with a deep scarlet  
22 far more than blush-- They are remarkably brilliant this year  
23 blush^on the exposed surfaces. The last  
24 are as handsome as any trees in the  
25 street. I am struck with the hand  
26 some form & clear though very pale  
27 say lemon yellow of the black birch  
28 leaves on sprouts in the woods--finely  
29 serrate--& distinctly plaited--from  
30 the mid rib. I plucked 3 leaves from  
31 %an underwood%  
32 the end of a red maple shoot %^% each //  
33 successively smaller than the last--the  
34 brightest & clearest scarlet that  
35 I ever saw-- These & the birch attracted  
36 universal admiration when laid on

1                                 & passed round the supper table  
2 a sheet of white paper^& several in-  
3                                 I never saw such colors painted.  
4 quired particularly where I found them.

5 --They were without spot--ripe leaves  
6 Yet some spots appeared & they were partly wilted the next morning  
7     %{so delicate are they}%  
8 The small willows 2 or 3 feet high

9 by the roadside in woods--have some  
10                                 chrome             with a gloss     The sprouts are later to  
11 rich deep^yellow leaves^--             ripen & richer colored.

12                     The pale whitish leaves of hore hound  
13 in damp grassy paths with its spicy fruit  
14 in the axils--are tinged with purple or lake  
15 more or less

16                     Going through what was E. Hosmers  
17 Muck hole pond now almost entirely  
18 dry--the surface towards the shore  
19 is covered with a dry crust more  
20 or less cracked--which crackles  
21 under my feet-- I strip it up  
22 like bark in long pieces 3/4 of an  
23 inch thick & a foot wide & 2 long--  
24 It appears to be composed of fine mosses  
25 & perhaps utricularia & the like such as  
26 grow in water. A little sphagnum is  
27 quite conspicuous erect, but dry, in it.

28 //             Now is the time for chestnuts<sup>166</sup>.  
29 A stone cast against the tree shakes  
30 them down in showers upon ones head  
31 & shoulders-- But I cannot excuse  
32 myself for using the stone-- It is  
33 not innocent--it is not just so to  
34 maltreat the tree that feeds us--  
35 I am not disturbed by considering that  
36 if I thus shorten its life I shall  
37 not enjoy its fruit so long--but  
38 am prompted to a more innocent

---

<sup>166</sup> chestnuts: altered from "chestnut"; "s" added

1 course by motives purely of humanity--I  
2 sympathize with the tree-- Yet I heaved  
3 a big stone against the trunk, like  
4 a robber--not too good to commit murder--  
5 I trust that I shall never do it against  
6 These gifts should be accepted not merely  
7 with gentleness but with a certain humble  
8 gratitude. The tree whose fruit we  
9 would obtain should not be too rudely  
10 shaken even-- It is not a time of distress  
11 when a little haste & violence even might  
12 be pardoned-- It is worse than boorish  
13 it is criminal to inflict an unnecessary  
14 injury on the tree that feeds or  
15 shadows us-- Old trees are our  
16 parents--& our parents' parents perchance.  
17 If you would learn the secrets of  
18 Nature you must practise more  
19 humanity than others.  
20 Faded white-ferns now at Saw Mill brook--  
21 The thought that I was robbing  
22 they press--yellow or straw color--  
23 myself by injuring the tree did not  
24 occur to me--but I was affected as if  
25 I had cast a rock at a sentient being  
26 with a duller sense than my own  
27 it is true--but yet a distant re-  
28 lation. Behold a man cutting down  
29 a tree to come at the fruit--! What  
30 is the moral of such an act?  
31 Ah we begin old men in crime--  
32 would that we might grow innocent  
33 at last as the children of light.!  
34 A downy woodpecker on an apple tree  
35 utters a sharp shrill rapid--tea te t,t,t,  
36 t t t t t.

1           Is that tall weed in Mrs Brook's  
2           Cacalia Suaveolens??  
3 //Yard ~~Nabalus Cripidineus?~~  
4           Yet stem more angled than grooved. 4 or 5 feet high--Some time ago.  
5           Cousin Charles writes that his horse  
  
6           drew 5286 pounds up the hill  
7           from Hales' Factory at Cattle show  
8           in Haverhill the other day.  
9                            Oct 24th  
10           Rained last night & all this day  
11           for the most part--bringing down  
12           the leaves--button woods & Sugar  
13           maples in the street. The<sup>167</sup> rich yellow  
14           & scarlet leaves of the sugar maple  
15           on the Common--which now thickly  
16           cover the grass in great circles about  
17           the trees--1/2 having fallen--look  
18           like the reflection of the trees in  
19           water--& light up the common reflect-  
20                            surrounding  
21           ing light even to the ~~common~~ houses.  
22           The gentle touch of the rain brings  
23           down more leaves than the wind.  
24           Looked at the old picture  
25           of Concord at Mrs Brook's--she says  
26           by a Minott an uncle (or grand uncle?)  
27           of hers--  
28           There are the British marching into  
29           town in front of the meeting house--&  
30           facing about in front where the  
31           Tavern now stands-- Scattered Britons<sup>168</sup>  
32           going up ~~the~~ Main street & about the  
33           town--& 2 officers on the Burying Hill  
34           looking N with a spy glass--  
35           The meeting house stands as I  
36           remember it--but with 3 stories of windows  
37           door in front toward common--

---

<sup>167</sup> The: altered from "&"; "The" written over "&"

<sup>168</sup> Britons: altered from "britons"; "B" written over "b"

1                   horse sheds & noon? houses behind & one side.  
2 and no porches or spire--^The Jarvis  
3 house then Wrights tavern very plain-- A  
4 Bevel roofed house endwise to the road where  
5 the Middlesex House<sup>169</sup> is--which Mrs B-- calls  
6                   %Yes & Pres. Langdon lived there%  
7 the Dr. Minot House?? then a little hut then  
8                   %the same altered was the tavern I knew--%  
9 the Old Courthouse about where the brick  
10 school house is--(This the extreme right)--  
11 Left of the bevel roofed house is a small house  
12 where the stable & sheds are, some say Betty Harts-  
13 horne's Then a small building on the Milldam<sup>170</sup>--  
14 --then the Old mill-- The Vose House plain  
15 3 stories, another house just beyond & ap. in front  
16 of it-- E. Hubbards plain & a small house  
17 back & towards the Vose House & a dozen  
18 or 15 provincials there-- Then some  
19 houses prob Peter Wheeler 3 or 4 Store Houses--  
20 Whence Redcoats are rolling barrels in to  
21 the pond--& may be partly from E Hubbard's.  
22 & Perhaps that is the Timothy & after  
23 Peter Wheeler House seen a little further east--  
24 Where N Stow's house is now-- A large house  
25 ap. Where the brick house is--& a row seen  
26 behind it up the street-- Dr Hurd house  
27 & 4 small buildings far behind it. &  
28 others seen up street behind Hurd house--  
29 But we see no further up in the street than  
30 where N. Brooks now lives-- Beyond the  
31 town appears well wooded--Lee's Hill  
32 also on this side-- Great & little Wachu-  
33 sett are seen in the horizon & Nobscot.

---

<sup>169</sup> House: altered from "house"; "H" written over "h"

<sup>170</sup> Milldam: altered from "milldam"; "M" written over "m"

1                                    Oct 25th  
2                    Quite cold it has cleared up after  
3 the rain-- Pm. I row up the river  
4 which has risen 8 or 9 inches-- After  
5 those<sup>171</sup> pleasant & warm days it  
6 is suddenly cold & windy--& the  
7 risen waters have an angry look--  
8 It is uncomfortable rowing with  
9 wet hands in this wind-- The  
10 muskrats must now prepare for  
11 winter in earnest-- I see many places  
12 where they have left clam shells re-  
13 cently. Now gather all your ap-  
14 ples--if you have not before--or the  
15 frost will have them. The willows  
16 along the river now begin to  
17                                    somewhat  
18 look faded & bare and wintry.  
19 The dead wool-grass &c characterizes  
20 the shore-- The meadows look sere &  
21 straw colored.

22                                    Oct 26 Pm to Conantum.

23                    Another clear cold day--though  
24 not so cold as yesterday. The light  
25 & sun come to us directly & freely as  
26 if some obstruction had been removed--  
27 the windows of heaven had been washed.

28                    The old house on Conantum  
29 is fast falling down. Its chimney laid  
30 in clay measures on the lower floor--  
31                                    across the hearth oven & a small fireplace  
32 12 1/2 feet in breadth--parallel with  
33 the end of the house-- On a level with  
34 the chamber floor it measures on the  
35 front side 8 feet. The mantle

---

<sup>171</sup> those: altered from "the"; cross added at top of "t" to form "T"

1 tree of a small fire place in ~~the~~ a  
2 chamber is an oak joist with the  
3 inside corner sloped off thus {drawing}. That  
4 of the great Kitchen fire place is  
5 a pine timber 10 inches by 13 also with  
6 a great sloped surface within showing  
7 traces of fire. {drawing} The small girders (?)  
8 of the roof overlap a foot or more on  
9 the rafters (?)<sup>172</sup>. I see some farmers now  
10 cutting up their corn. The sweet vibur- //  
11 num leaves hang thinly on the bushes and  
12 are a dull crimsonish red. What apples  
13 are left out now I presume that the  
14 farmers do not mean to gather-- The  
15 witch-hazel is still freshly in flower--&  
16 near it I see a houstonia in bloom //  
17 The hill side is slippery with new fallen  
18 white pine leaves-- The leaves of the oaks  
19 & hickories have begun to be browned--lost  
20 their brilliancy. I examine some frost  
21 weed there near the hazel. It is still quite  
22 alive--indeed just out of bloom. & its //  
23 the leaves now a purplish brown.  
24 bark at the ground is quite light &  
25 entire-- Pulling<sup>173</sup> it up I find bright //  
26 pink shoots to have put forth 1/2 an inch  
27 long--& starting even at the surface of the  
28 sod. Is not this as well on its second  
29 blossoming, somewhat peculiar to this  
30 plant--? & may it not be that when  
31 at last the cold is severe the sap is  
32 frozen & bursts the bark & the breath  
33 of the dying plant is frozen about  
34 it?

---

<sup>172</sup> (?): altered from "--"

<sup>173</sup> Pulling: altered from "pulling"



1           I return by way of the Mockernut  
2 trees-- The squirrels have already begun  
3                           trees  
4 on them, though they^ are still covered  
5                           & the nuts do not fall  
6 with yellow & brown leaves.^It is sur-  
7 prising to see how they have gnawed  
8 in two & made wrecks of the great hard  
9 nuts--not stopping to take any advantage.  
10 A little this side I see a red squirrel  
11 dash out from the wall--snatch an apple  
12 from amid many on the ground, &  
13           swiftly  
14 running^up the tree with it proceed  
15 proceed to eat it--sitting on a  
16 smooth dead limb with its back to  
17 the wind--& its tail curled close over its  
18 back. It allows me to approach within  
19 8 feet-- It holds ~~up~~ the apple between its  
20 two fore paws & scoops out the pulp  
21 mainly with its lower incisors making  
22 a saucer-like cavity--high & thin at the  
23 edge where it bites off the skin & lets  
24 it drop. It keeps its jaws agoing very fast--  
25 from time to time turning the apple  
26 round & round with its paws--(as it eats)  
27 like a wheel in a plane at right angle  
28 to its body. It holds it up & twirls  
29 it with ease. Suddenly it pauses--having  
30 taken alarm at something--then drops  
31 the remainder of the apple in hollow of  
32 the bough & glides off by short snatches  
33 uttering a faint sharp bird-like  
34 note.  
35 //           The song sparrow still sings on  
36 a button bush.

1           A columbine leaf curiously marked by the  
2 eating of an insect--a broad white trail cor-  
3 responding mainly to the lobes of the leaf.

4           That little grayish green & rigid moss-  
5 like plant on top of Lee's Cliff now dropping  
6 fine orange colored pellets or spores (?) seems to be  
7 the Selaginella rupestris.?

//

8           I sometimes think that I must go off  
9 to some wilderness where I can have a  
10 better opportunity to play life--~~where~~ can  
11 find more suitable materials to build  
12 my house with--and enjoy the pleasure  
13 of collecting my fuel in the forest.

14           I have more taste for the wild sports  
15 of hunting fishing--wigwam building--  
16 making garments of skins & collecting  
17 wood wherever you find it--than  
18 for butchering--farming--carpentry--  
19 working in a factory--or going to a  
20 wood market.

21                           Oct 27 Pm--

22           A-chestnutting down the Turnpike--  
23 There are many fringed gentians, now  
24 considerably frostbitten, in what was E.  
25 Hosmer's meadow between his dam &  
26 the road. It is high time he came  
27 a-nutting for the nuts have  
28 nearly all fallen--and you must

//

29 depend on what you can find on the  
30 %left by the squirrels-- & cannot shake down any more to speak of%  
31 ground%^%. The trees are nearly all bare of  
32 leaves as well as burs. The wind comes  
33 cold from the N.W. as if there were  
34 snow on the earth in that di-



1           So there is one thought for the field,  
 2 another for the house.  
 3           I would have my thoughts--like wild  
 4 apples, to be food for walkers--& will  
 5 not warrant them to be palatable  
 6 if tasted in the house.  
 7           To appreciate the flavor of those wild apples  
 8 requires vigorous & healthy senses--papillae  
 9 firm & erect on the tongue & palate--not  
 10 easily tamed & flattened. Some of those apples  
 11 might be labelled--"To be eaten in the wind."  
 12    %It takes a healthy out-doors appetite--to relish the apple of life  
 13    --the apple of the world.%  
 14                            Oct 28th  
 15           P. m. By boat to Leaning hemlocks-- I think  
 16 it was the 18th ult that I first noticed  
 17 snow fleas on the surface of the river amid                                 //  
 18 the weeds at its edge-- Green leaves are  
 19 now so scarce that the polypody at  
 20 the Island rock-- is<sup>174</sup> more conspicuous.  
 21           & the terminal shield fern (?) further up  
 22           As I paddle under the hemlock bank this  
 23 cloudy afternoon--about 3 o'clock--I  
 24 see a screech owl sitting on the edge of  
 25 a hollow hemlock stump about 3 feet  
 26 high, at the base of a large hemlock.  
 27 It sits with its head drawn in eyeing me  
 28 with its eyes partly open--about 20 feet  
 29 off-- When it hears me move--it turns its  
 30                            perhaps  
 31 head toward me--^one eye only open--with its  
 32 great glaring golden iris-- You see 2  
 33 whitish triangular lines above the eyes meeting  
 34 at the bill--~~and are~~ with a sharp reddish  
 35 brown triangle between & a narrow curved  
 36 hue of black under each eye-- At  
 37 this<sup>175</sup> distance & in this light you see

---

<sup>174</sup> is: altered from "are"; "is" written over "are"

<sup>175</sup> this: altered from "the"; "this" written over "the"

1       only a black spot where the eye is  
2       & the question is whether the eyes are  
3       open or not. It sits on the lee side  
4       of the tree this raw & windy day-- You  
5       would say that this was a bird with-  
6                               short  
7       out a neck-- Its^bill which rests upon  
8       its breasts scarcely projects at all--but  
9       in a state of rest the whole upper part  
10      of the bird from<sup>176</sup> the wings is rounded off  
11      smoothly excepting the horns--which  
12      stand up conspicuously or are slanted  
13      back. After watching it 10 minutes from  
14      the boat I landed 2 rods above  
15      & stealing quietly up behind the hem-  
16      lock--though from the windard--I looked  
17      carefully round it & to my surprise saw the  
18      owl still sitting there--so I sprang round  
19      quickly with my arm outstretched and  
20      caught in my hand-- It was so sur-  
21      prised that it offered no resistance at  
22      first--only glared at me in mute  
23      astonishment with eyes as big as saucers  
24      --But ere long it began to snap its bill  
25      --making quite a noise--& as I rolled it  
26      up in my handkerchief & put it in  
27      my pocket--it bit my finger slightly.  
28                --I soon took it out of my pocket  
29                               it  
30      & tying the handkerchief left^on the  
31      bottom of the boat  
32                So I carried it home & made a  
33      small cage in which to keep it for  
34      a night. When I took it up it clung  
35      so tightly to my hand as to sink its

---

<sup>176</sup> from: altered from "is"; "from" written over "is"



1 puffing itself up more & more--Catlike--  
2 turtle-like--both in hissing & swelling.  
3 The slowness & gravity--not to say solemnity  
4 of this motion are striking. There plainly  
5 is no jesting in this case.  
6 (I saw yesterday at Saw Mill brook a  
7 common salamander on a rock close to the  
8 water--not long dead--with a wound in the  
9 top of its head.)  
10 a rather & perhaps slightly  
11 General color of the owl^pale^reddish  
12 the feathers centered with black  
13 brown.^Perches with 2 claws above & 2 below  
14 the perch. It is a slight body covered with  
15 a mass of soft & light lying feathers. Its  
16 head muffled in a great hood-- It must  
17 be quite comfortable in winter.  
18 & bones (?)  
19 & dropped a pellet of fir^in his cage. He sat  
20 not really moping but trying to sleep  
21 in a corner of his box all day--yet with  
22 one or both eyes slightly open all the while--  
23 I never once caught him with his eyes shut.  
24 ordinarily stood rather than sat on his perch--  
25 Oct 29th  
26 P. m. Up Assabet-- Carried my owl  
27 to the hill again-- Had<sup>177</sup> to shake him out  
28 of the box--for he did not go out of his  
29 own accord-- (He had learned to alight  
30 on his perch--& it was surprising how  
31 lightly & noiselessly he would hop  
32 he  
33 upon it.) There^stood on the grass  
34 at first bewildered--with his horns  
35 pricked up & looking toward me.  
36 In this strong light the pupils of  
37 his eyes suddenly contracted & the iris  
38 expanded till they were two great

---

<sup>177</sup> Had: altered from "had"; right side and cross added to "h" to form "H"

1 brazen orbs with a centre spot merely--  
2 His attitude expressed astonishment  
3 more than anything-- I was obliged  
4 to toss him up a little that he might  
5 feel his wings & then he flapped away  
6 low & heavily to a hickory on the hill  
7 side 20 rods off. (I had let him out  
8 in the plain just east of the hill)  
9 Thither I followed & tried to start him again.  
10 He was now on the qui vive--yet  
11 would not start-- He erected his head  
12 showing some neck--narrower than the  
13 round head above-- His eyes here broad  
14 brazen rings around bullets of black--  
15 His horns stood quite an inch high  
16 --as not before-- As I moved around  
17 him he turned his head always toward  
18 me till he looked directly behind himself  
19 --as he sat cross-wise on a bough--  
20 He behaved as if bewildered & dazzled  
21 gathering<sup>178</sup> all the light he could  
22 and ever straining his great eyes  
23 toward to make out who you are-- --  
24 --but not inclining to fly. I had to  
25 lift him again with a stick to make  
26 him fly--& then he only rose to a higher  
27 perch--where at last he seemed to  
28 seeck the shelter of a thicker cluster  
29 of the sere leaves--partly crouching there.  
30 He never appeared so much alarmed  
31 as surprised and astonished.  
32         When I first saw him yesterday he  
33 sat on the edge of a hollow hemlock

---

<sup>178</sup> gathering: altered from "gathered"; dot added to "e" to form "i" and "ng" added



1 stump about 3 feet high at the bottom  
2 of a large hemlock--amid the darkness  
3 of the evergreens that {—} cloudy day.  
4 --(It threatened to rain every moment). At  
5 the bottom of the hollow or 18 inches be-  
6 neath him--was a very soft bed of the fine  
7 (hypericum)  
8 green moss^which grows on the bank  
9 close by--probably his own bed. It had  
10 been recently put there.  
11 When I moved him in his cage he would  
12 cling to the perch though it was in a  
13 perpendicular position--one foot  
14 above another--suggesting his habit  
15 of clinging to & climbing the inside of  
16 I do not remember any perpendicular line in  
17 hollow trees. his eyes--as in those of the cat.  
18 I see many aphides very thick & long tailed  
19 ///on the alders. Soap wort gentian  
20 //& Pasture thistle still. There are  
21 many fresh election cake toadstools  
22 amid the pitch pines there--& also  
23 higher  
24 very regular^hemispherical ones with  
25 a regularly warted or peppered surface.  
26 As I was passing Merricks Pasture<sup>179</sup>  
27 I saw & counted about a hundred crows  
28 //advancing in<sup>180</sup> a great rambling  
29 flock from the SE & crossing the river  
30 on high--& cawing.  
31 There is a wild apple on the hill  
32 which has to me a peculiarly pleasant  
33 bitter tang--not perceived till it is 3/4  
34 It remains on the tongue. As you cut it it smells like a squash-bug  
35 tasted.^I like its very acerbity-- It is  
36 a sort of triumph to eat & like it--  
37 an ovation-- In the fields alone

---

<sup>179</sup> Pasture: altered from "pasture": "P" written over "p"

<sup>180</sup> in: altered from "a"; "in" written over "a"

1 are the sours & bitters of Nature ap-  
2preciated-- Just as the woodchopper  
3~~basks in a sun~~ eats his meal  
4 in a sunny glade in middle of  
5 a winter day--with contentment--  
6 in a degree of cold which experienced  
7 in the house would make the student  
8 miserable--Basks in a sunny ray  
9 and dreams of Summer--in a degree  
10 of cold which felt in a chamber would  
11 make a student wretched. They who are  
12 abroad at work are not cold-- It is they  
13 as with cold & heat  
14 who sit shivering in houses. so with sweet & sour--

15 This natural raciness--sours & bitters &c  
16 which the diseased palate refuses  
17 ^--are the true casters--and condiments.

18 What is sour in the house a bracing  
19 walk makes sweet. Let your condiments  
20 be in the condition of your senses-- Apples  
21 which the farmer neglects & leaves out as  
22 unsaleable--and unpalatable to those  
23 who frequent the markets--are choicest  
24 fruit to the walker.

25 When the leaves fall the whole earth  
26 is a cemetery pleasant to walk in--  
27 I love to wander & muse over them  
28 in their graves returning to dust again.  
29 Here are no lying nor vain epitaphs  
30 The scent of their decay is pleasant to  
31 me. I buy no lot in the cemetery which  
32 my townsmen have just consecrated--  
33 with a poem & an auction--paying  
34 so much for a choice-- Here is  
35 room enough for me--

1           The swamp White oak has a fine firm  
2   leathery leaf with a silver underside--  
3   ~~now~~ half of them now turned up.  
4   //Oaks are now fairly--brown--very few  
5   //still red-- Water Milkweed discounts.  
6           I have got a load of great hard-wood  
7   stumps. For sympathy with my neigh-  
8   bors I might about as well live in  
9   China--they are to me barbarians--  
10   with their committee-works--& grega-  
11   riousness.  
12   //       Returning I scare up a blue heron from  
13   the bathing rock this side the Island-- It  
14   is whitened by its droppings in great  
15   splashes a foot or more wide. He has evi-  
16   dently frequented it to watch for fish  
17   there. Also a flock of black of  
18   //black birds fly eastward over my head from  
19   the top of an oak--either red-wings  
20   or grackles.  
21                        Wednesday<sup>181</sup> Oct 30th  
22           Going to the New Cemetery--I see that  
23   //the Scarlet oak leaves have<sup>182</sup> still some brightness  
24   --perhaps the latest of the oaks.  
25                        Thursday Nov<sup>183</sup> 1st  
26           Pm-- Up Assabet--a-wooding  
27           After a rain-threatening morning  
28   //it is a beautiful Indian summer  
29   day--the most remarkable hitherto--  
30   & equal to any of the kind. Yet we  
31   kept fires in the forenoon--the warmth  
32   not having got into the house-- It

---

<sup>181</sup> Wednesday: altered from "Tuesday"; "Wed" written over "T"

<sup>182</sup> have: altered from "has"; "s" altered to form "v" and "e" added

<sup>183</sup> Thursday Nov: altered from "Wednesday Oct"; "Thursday Nov" written over "Wednesday Oct"

1 is akin<sup>184</sup> to sin to spend such a day in the  
2 house-- The air is still & warm-- This  
3 too is the recovery of the year-- As if the  
4 year having nearly or quite accomplished  
5 its work--and abandoned all design  
6 were in a more favorable and poetic  
7 mood--and thought rushed in to fill the  
8 Whole schools of little minnows leap from the surface  
9 vacuum-- The^river perfectly smooth-- The  
10 at once with a silvery gleam.  
11 wool-grass<sup>185</sup> with its drooping head & the  
12 slender withered leaves dangling about its  
13 stem--stands in in little sheaves upon its  
14 tussucks--clean dry straw--and is thus  
15 reflected in the water--This is the novem-  
16 ber shore-- The maples and swamp oaks  
17 & willows are for the most part bare  
18 but some of the oaks a partly clothed  
19 Yet with withered ones--I see one wht-  
20 maple quite thick & green--& some  
21 black willows are thinly clad with green  
22 leaves--& many yellowish leaves are  
23 seen on the sallows rising above the  
24 bare button bushes-- Yet I see no  
25 painted tortoises out--& I think it is  
26 %see forward Nov 11%  
27 about a fortnight since I saw any%^%.

28 As I pushed up the river past Hil-  
29 dreths I saw the blue-heron, probably of  
30 last ~~tuesday~~ Monday--arise from the shore  
31 with heavily flapping wings  
32 & disappear^around a bend in front--  
33 The greatest of the bitterns (ardeae)  
34 with heavily undulating wings low over  
35 the water--seen against the woods  
36 --just disappearing round a bend in  
37 front.

---

<sup>184</sup> akin: altered from "a sin"; "a sin" joined and "k" written over "s"

<sup>185</sup> wool-grass: altered from wood-grass; "l" written over "d"

1           With a great slate-colored expanse  
2 of wing--suited to the shadows of the stream  
3 --A tempered blue--as of the sky & dark  
4 water commingled. This is the aspect  
5 under which the Musketaquid  
6 might be represente at this season  
7 --A long smooth lake--reflecting  
8 the bare willows & button bushes--  
9 the stubble & the wool-grass<sup>186</sup> on its  
10 tussuck--A muskrat cabin or  
11 two conspicuous on its margin--  
12 amid the tops ~~of~~ unsightly<sup>187</sup> of pontederia  
13 --& a bittern disappearing on undu-  
14 lating wing around a bend--

15           The wood I get is pretty rotten--  
16                           of an oak  
17 The under sides<sup>188</sup>^which have lain for years  
18 on the miry bank is turned almost<sup>189</sup>  
19           in this & find ants.  
20 to mould^while the upper--is hard  
21 & dry-- Or else it is stumps whose fangs  
22 have so rotted off that I can kick  
23 them over at last--but then I must  
24 then I must shake out a half a  
25 peck or more of mould. I made  
26 out to get one great & heavy stump  
27 to the water--20 rods distant--by ant  
28 like--turning it over & over laboriously  
29 --It sunk my craft low in the water.  
30 Others are boughs which in the winter  
31 fell or were dragged down by the  
32 ice--their tops in the water & their  
33 butts on shore. These I saw off where  
34 they dip into the water, though the  
35 saw pinches.

---

<sup>186</sup> wool-grass: altered from wood-grass; "l" written over "d"

<sup>187</sup> "tops" marked with a wavy line for transposition with "unsightly"

<sup>188</sup> sides: altered from "side"; "s" added

<sup>189</sup> almost: altered from "to"; "almost" written over "to"



1 or boards have been left by the waters edge--the river silently takes  
2 up & carries away.  
3 The Winter is approaching--the  
4 Much small stuff from the pail factory.  
5 birds are almost all gone-- The note  
6 of the dee de de sounds now more  
7 distinct--prophetic of winter--as I go  
8 amid the wild apples in Nawshaw-  
9 tuct.-- The autumnal dandelion shelterd  
10 by this apple tree trunk--is drooping &  
11 half closed--& shows but half its yellow  
12 this dark late wet day in the fall.  
13 Gathered a bag of wild apples-- A great  
14 part are decayed now on the ground--  
15 The snail slug is still eating them. Some  
16 have very fiery crimson spots or eyes on  
17 a very white ground. Returned & went  
18 //up the main stream-- Larches are now  
19 quite yellow--in the midst of their fall  
20 The river brink--at a little distance at  
21 least) is now all sere & rustling--  
22 except a few yellowed sallow leaves  
23 though beyond in the meadows there  
24 fresh  
25 is some^greenness--but cattle seem  
26 They are turned into the meadows now where is all the greenness  
27 to stray wider for feed than<sup>191</sup> they did--^New  
28 fences are erected to take advantage of  
29 all the fall feed-- But the rank  
30 --herbage of the river's brink was<sup>192</sup> more  
31 tender & has fallen before the frosts.  
32 Many new muskrat houses have been  
33 erected this wet weather--& much  
34 gnawed root is floating-- When I look  
35 away to the woods--the oaks have a  
36 dull dark red now--without brightness  
37 tops  
38 --the willow<sup>193^</sup>on causeways have a pale bleached  
39 silvery--or wool-grass like look--

---

<sup>191</sup> than: altered from "--"; "t" written over "--"

<sup>192</sup> was: altered from "is"; "was" written over "is"

<sup>193</sup> willow: altered from "willows"; "s" cancelled

1           See some large flocks of F. hiemalis which           //  
2 fly with a clear but faint chinking chirp--  
3 & from time to time you hear quite a  
4 strain half warbled from them. They rise  
5 in a body from the ground & fly to the trees as  
6 you approach-- There are a few tree sparrows           //  
7 with them-- These and one small soaring           //  
8 hawk are all the birds I see.

9           I have failed to find white pine seed this  
10 year though I began to look for it a month           //  
11 ago-- The cones were<sup>194</sup> fallen & open. Look  
12 the first of September.

13           From my experience with wild apples I can  
14 understand that there may be reason for  
15 a savage preferring many kinds of food  
16 which the civilized man rejects. The former  
17 has the palate of an outdoor man

18           It takes a savage or wild taste to appreciate  
19 a wild apple. I remember 2 old maids  
20 to whose house I enjoyed carrying a  
21 purchaser to talk about buying<sup>195</sup> their  
22       in the winter  
23 farm^--because they offered us wild apples.  
24 --though with an unnecessay apology for  
25 their wildness.

26                               Nov. 5th

27           I hate the present modes of living & get-  
28 ting a living-- Farming<sup>196</sup> & shopkeeping  
29 and working at a trade or profession are  
30 all odious<sup>197</sup> to me-- I should relish get-  
31 ting my living in a simple primitive fashion

32           The life which society proposes to me  
33 to live--is so artificial and complex  
34 bolstered up on many weak supports

---

<sup>194</sup> were: altered from "are"; "we" written over "a"

<sup>195</sup> buying: altered from "by"; "bu" written over "by"

<sup>196</sup> Farming: altered from "I"; "F" written over "I"

<sup>197</sup> odious: altered from "so"; "odious" written over "so"



1 and sure to topple down at last--that  
2 no man surely can ever be inspired to  
3 live it--& only "old fogies" ever praise  
4 it. At best some think it their duty  
5 to live it-- I believe in the infinite  
6 joy & satisfaction of helping myself--and  
7 others to the extent of my ability-- But  
8 what is the use in trying to live simply  
9 raising what you eat--making  
10 what you wear--building what  
11 you inhabit--burning what you  
12 cut or dig--when those to whom you  
13       insanely  
14 are allied^want & will have a thou-  
15 sand other things which neither you  
16 nor they can raise & nobody else  
17 perchance will pay for-- The fellow-man  
18 to whom you are yoked is a steer that  
19 is ever bolting right the other way.

20       I was suggesting once to a man  
21 who was wincing under some of the  
22 consequences--of our loose & expensive way of  
23 living--but you might raise all  
24 your own potatoes--&c &c-- ~~At which he~~  
25 We had often done it at our house  
26 & had some to sell-- At which he  
27 demurring--I said setting it high  
28 you could raise 20 bushels even.  
29 But said he I use 35. How large  
30 is you family--a wife & 3 infant  
31 children-- This was the real family  
32 I need not enumerate those who were  
33 hired to help eat the potatoes & waste  
34 them. So he had to hire a man  
35 to raise his potatoes.

1           Thus men invite the devil in at  
2 every angle and then prate about the  
3 garden of Eden & the fall of man.  
4           I know many children to whom I would  
5 fain make a present on some one of  
6 their birth days--but they are so far gone  
7 in the luxury of presents--have such  
8 perfect museums of costly ones--that  
9 it would absorb my entire earnings  
10 for a year to buy them some thing which  
11 would not be beneath their notice.  
12           Pm to foot of F. H. Hill--  
13 via Hubbard's Grove-- I see the shepherds purse  
14 hedge-mustard & red clover--November<sup>198</sup>  
15 flowers-- Crossing the Depot Field Brook  
16 I observe the downy fuzzy globular tops  
17 of the aster puniceus--they are slightly tinged  
18 with yellow--compared with the hoary grey  
19 of the gray golden rod-- The distant willow  
20 tops are yellowish like them in the right  
21 light.-- At Hubbards Crossing I see  
22 a large mail hen harrier skimming //  
23 over the meadow--its deep slate some-  
24 what sprinkled or mixed with black--per-  
25 haps young-- It flaps a little. & then sails  
26 straight forward. So low it must rise  
27 at every fence-- But I perceive that  
28 it follows the windings of the meadow  
29 over many fences-- I pass a great  
30 white pine stump--half a cord in it &  
31 more turned up out of a meadow--  
32 I look upon it with interest--and wish I  
33 had it at my door--for there are many  
34 warm fires in that.

---

<sup>198</sup> November: altered from "November"; "N" written over "n"

1           You could have many thoughts & tell  
2   many stories while that was burning.  
3   Walked through Potters<sup>199</sup> swamp--That  
4   white birch fungus--always presents its  
5   face to the ground--parallel with it--  
6   For here are some in an upright dead  
7   birch whose faces or planes are at  
8   right angles with the axis<sup>200</sup> of the tree  
9   as usual--looking down--but others  
10   attached to the top of the tree which  
11   lies prostrate on the ground have their  
12   planes parallel with the axis of the  
13   Where the epidermis is cracked ap. as they grew they are watered  
14   tree--as if looking round the birch.                               handsomely  
15   with white streams 1/8 an inch wide above.  
16   They have remarkably thick necks.  
17   They protrude through a rent in the bark carrying it along with  
18   their necks a little way.       generally  
19 //The brightness of the foliage^ceased  
20   pretty exactly with october-- The still  
21   bright leaves which I see as I walk  
22   along the river edge of this swamp  
23   are--birches clear yellow at top--  
24   high blueberry--some very bright scarlet red  
25   still--Some sallows--Vib. nudum fresh  
26   dark red--Alder sprouts large green  
27   leaves Swamp pink buds  
28 //now beg. to show-- The late growth  
29   of the pyrus is now checked by the frost.--  
30 //       The bark of many frostweeds is now cracked  
31   or burst off & curled backward in 5 or 6  
32   strips for about an inch leaving  
33   the woody part bare at or an inch above  
34   the ground sometimes 5 or 6 inches above  
35   I suspect the frost is the dying breath of the weed--congealed  
36   the ground.  
37 //       I am pleased to see that the lower & larger  
38 4 or 5 leaves of the water andromeda on the edge  
39   of the meadow next the swamp--are pretty commonly

---

<sup>199</sup> Potters: altered from "potters"; "P" written over "p"

<sup>200</sup> axis: altered from "axes"; dot added to form "i"



1           I find that one of my old oak logs which was  
2    lying on the damp bank of the river half rotted  
3    through below--contained many great black  
4 //ants gone into winter quarters in those great eaten cells  
5    Yet this would have been covered with water in the winter.  
6    of the rotten wood.^Those with wings were 3/4 inch or  
7    more long. They move but slowly when exposed.  
8    In one I stump on splitting in the yard I find a clam shell carried  
9    in by a muskrat  
10                    Nov.<sup>202</sup> 6th

11           A mizzling rain from the east drives me  
12    home from my walk. The gnawel  
13    in the sand on the R. R. causeway grows  
14    in dense green tufts like the hudsonia 6 or  
15    8<sup>203</sup> inches in diameter & 1 or 2 high. It is  
16 //still in bloom-- The gooseberry leaves  
17    at the end of the currant row--being wet  
18    are a still more brilliant scarlet.  
19                    or mizzling  
20 //           A great many rainy^days the last fortnight--  
21    yet not much rain.

22           Pennyroyal has a long time stood withered a  
23    dark-blackish brown in the fields--yet scented.

24           I can hardly resist the inclination to collect  
25                    of various kinds  
26    drift-wood--to collect a great load^which  
27    will sink my boat low in the water, &  
28    paddle or sail slowly home with it-- I love  
29    this labor so much that I would gladly  
30    collect it for some peron of simple habits  
31    who might want it.

32           Men ordinarily do not have the pleasure--  
33    of sawing & splitting their wood ever--for  
34    while they are buying it an Irishman  
35    stands by with his saw horse on his  
36    back--the next thing I see him  
37    in their yards him & his understrapper  
38    sawing for dear life & 2 shillings a  
39    cut.

---

<sup>202</sup> Nov.: altered from "Aug."; "Nov." written over "Aug."

<sup>203</sup> 8: altered from "10"; large "8" written over "10"

1           When I think too of the many decaying stumps  
2   & logs--which the coming freshets will carry off to  
3   ~~sea~~ perchance to sea--Rails & posts & bits  
4   of boards and boughs are carried far into  
5   the swamps.

6                           Nov 7th

7           Another drizzling day--as fine a  
8   mist as can fall.

9           P. m. Up Assabet I see a painted  
10   tortoise swimming under water & to my surprise                   //  
11   another after ward out on a willow trunk  
12   this dark day-- It is long since I have seen  
13   one--of any species except the insculpta.  
14   They must have begun to keep below & go %?%  
15   %Come out again--V. Nov. 11%  
16   into winter quarters (?) about 3 weeks ago.

17           --Looking west over Wheelers<sup>204</sup> Meadow  
18   I see that there has been much gossa-  
19   mer on the grass & it is now revealed                               //  
20   by the dewy mist which has collected on  
21   it. Some green briar leaves still left  
22   a dull red or scarlet--others yellowish--                             //  
23   also the silky cornel is conspicuously  
24   dull red--and others yellowish red--And  
25   the sallow on rivers brink (not cordata)  
26   with a ~~slen~~ narrow leaf pointed at both  
27   ends--shows some clear chrome yellow  
28   leaves a-top. The White birches lose  
29   their lower leaves first & now their  
30   tops show crescents or cones of bright  
31   yellow--(spiring flames) leaves--some  
32   of the topmost even green still.

33           The black willows almost every where entirely  
34   bare-- Yet<sup>205</sup> the color of their twigs

---

<sup>204</sup> Wheelers: altered from "wheelers"; "W" written over "w"

<sup>205</sup> Yet: altered from "yet"; "Y" written over "y"



1 & I walk with a domestic feeling-- The sound  
2 of a wagon going over an unseen bridge  
3 is louder than ever--& so of other sounds.  
4 I am compelled to look at near objects--<sup>207</sup> All  
5 things have a soothing effect--the very  
6 clouds & mists brood over me. My power  
7 of observation & contemplation is much in-  
8 creased. My attention does not wander.  
9 The world & my life are simplified.-- What  
10 now of Europe & Asia?

11 Birds are pretty rare now. I hear a few tree //  
12 sparrows in one place on the trees & bushes near  
13 the river a clear chinking chirp & a half strain--  
14 a jay at a distance--& see a nuthatch flit  
15 with a ricochet flight across the river & hear  
16 his gnah half uttered when he alights.

17 A gray squirrel<sup>208</sup>--(as day before yesterday)  
18 runs down a limb of an oak and hides  
19 behind the trunk--& I lose him-- A red  
20 one runs along the trees to scold at me  
21 boldly or carelessly--with a chuckling bird  
22 like note--& that other peculiar sound  
23 at intervals between a purr & a grunt. He  
24 is more familiar than the grey--& more noisy--  
25 What sound does the gray make?

26 Some of my drift wood is the burnt  
27 timbers of a mill--which the swollen river  
28 has gleaned for me.  
29 which has been burned over to get rid of the weeds before digging--  
30 Found dead in Wheeler's potatoe<sup>209</sup> field^near the  
31 hemlocks by river--a little mouse dead. Whole length //  
32 3 inches (minus) tail hardly 7/8 of an inch so short  
33 (less than half the body) I thought at first it had been  
34 bitten off by some animal. General color above

---

<sup>207</sup> objects--: altered from "objects."

<sup>208</sup> squirrel: altered from "squirrels"; "s" cancelled

<sup>209</sup> potatoe: altered from potatoe's; "'s" cancelled





1 use them.

2 2 black birds fly over pretty near with //

3 a chuck (either redwings or grackles) but

4 I see no red. See a painted tortoise & a

5 wood tortoise in different places out on the bank! //

6 still!

7 Saw in the pool at the hemlocks what I

8 at first thought was a brighter leaf moved

9 of the smooth dark water

10 by the zephyr on the surface^--but it was

11 a splendid male summer duck which //

12 allowed us to approach within 7 or 8 rods--sailing

13 up close to the shore, & then rose & flew up the

14 curving stream-- We soon over hauled it again,

15 and got a fair & long view of it ~~still near--~~

16 It was a splendid bird--a perfect flating

17 gem--& Blake who had never seen the like

18 was greatly surprised--not knowing that <sup>so</sup> ~~such~~

19 splendid a bird was found in this part

20 of the world. There it was constantly moving

21 back & forth by invisible<sup>213</sup> means & wheeling

22 on the smooth surface--showing now its

23 breast--now its side now its tail--%rear%

24

25 It had a large rich flowing green burnished

26 crest--a most ample headdress

27 --2 crescents of dazzling white on the

28 side of the head & the black neck

29 (the {drawing} white where the black is) a pinkish?<sup>214</sup>

30 red bill (with black tip) & similar irides--

31 & a long white mark under & at wing

32 point on sides--the side as if the fin

33 of wing at this distance light bronze or

34 greenish brown {drawing}--but above all

35 its breast when it turns into the right

---

<sup>213</sup> by invisible: altered from "--&"; "invisible" written over "--&"

<sup>214</sup> pinkish?: altered from "pink"; "ish?" added



1 recent rise of the river has floated off-- It  
2 will do to put with the white pitcher--  
3 I found & keep flowers in-- Thus I get  
4 my furniture.

5 Yesterday I got a perfectly sound oak  
6 timber 8 inches square & 20 feet long  
7 which had lodged on some rocks-- It had  
8 probably been the sill of a building. As it was  
9 too heaver to lift aboard I towed it.

10 As I shall want some shelves to put my Orien-  
11 tal books on--I shall begin to save some boards  
12 now--

13 I deal so much with my fuel, what with  
14 finding it loading it--conveying it home--  
15 sawing & splitting it--get so many  
16 values out of it, am warmed in  
17 so many ways by it--that the heat  
18 it will yield when in the stove--is of  
19 a lower temperature & a lesser value  
20 in my eyes--(though when I feel it  
21 I am reminded of all my adventures)  
22 I just turned to put on a stick--I had  
23 in the box gray  
24 my choice^of^chestnut rail--black  
25 & brown snag of an oak stump--dead White  
26 pine top grey & sound with stubs of limbs--or  
27 else old bridge plank--& chose the  
28 last.-- Yet I lose<sup>216</sup> sight of  
29 the ultimate uses of this wood  
30 & work--the immediate ones are  
31 so great--& yet most of mankind  
32 --those called the most sccessful in ob-  
33 taining the necessaries of life--getting  
34 their living--obtain none of

---

<sup>216</sup> lose: altered from "loose"

1 this except a mere vulgar &  
2 perhaps stupefying warmth.

3 I feel disposed--to this extent--to do  
4 the getting a living & the living--for  
5 any 3 or 4 of my neighbors--who  
6 really want the fuel--& will ap-  
7 preciate the act--Now that I  
8 have supplied myself-- There was a  
9 fat pine plank heavy as lead--I gave<sup>217</sup>  
10 to Aunt L.--for kindling.

11 That duck was all jewels com-  
12 bined shewing different lustres as it turned  
13 on the unrippled element in various lights--  
14 Now--brilliant glossy green--now dusky violet  
15 now a rich bronze--now the reflections  
16 that sleep in the ruby's grain.

17 I see floating just above the Hemlocks  
18 the large sliding door of a RR car burnt  
19 to a cinder on one side--& lettered in  
20 large bright yellow letters on the other  
21 "Cheshire 1510". It may have been cast  
22 over at the RR Bridge.

23 I affect what would commonly  
24 be called a mean & miserable way  
25 of living-- I thoroughly sympathize  
26 with all savages & gupsies in as far  
27 as they merely assert the original  
28 right of man-- to the productions of  
29 nature & a place in her-- The <sup>218</sup>Irish  
30 man moves into town--sets up  
31 a shanty on the RR-land--& then gleans  
32 the dead wood<sup>219</sup>, from the neighboring  
33 forest--which would never get to  
34

---

<sup>217</sup> gave: altered from "have"; "g" written over "h"

<sup>218</sup> Irish: altered from "irish"; "I" written over "i"

<sup>219</sup> wood: altered from "of"; "wood" written over "of"

1 market-- But the so called owner  
2 forbids it & complains of him as a  
3 trespasser. The highest law<sup>220</sup> gives a  
4 thing to him who can use it.

5 Nov.11th--55

6 P. m. Up Assabet-- As long as the sun is out  
7 it is warm & pleasant-- The water is smooth--  
8 I see the reflections, not only of the wool-  
9 grass, but the bare buttonbush--with its  
10 brown balls beginning to crumble & show the  
11 lighter inside--and the brittle light brown  
12 twigs of the black willow--& the coarse  
13 rustling sedge--now completely withered--(&  
14 hear it pleasantly whispering) & the brown  
15 & yellowish sparganium blades curving over  
16 like well tempered steel--& the gray cottony  
17 mikania.

18 The bricks of which the muskrat builds  
19 or wads  
20 his house are little masses^of the dead  
21 weedy rubbish on the muddy bottom which  
22 it probably takes up with its mouth-- It con-  
23 sists of various kinds of weeds--now agglu-  
24 tinated together by the slime & dried confervae  
25 threads utricullaria, hornwort<sup>221</sup>, &c--a streaming  
26 tuft-like wad. The building of these cabins  
27 appears to be coincident with the commence-  
28 ment of their clam diet--for now their vegeta-  
29 ble food<sup>222</sup> excepting roots is cut off. I see many  
30 small collections of shells already left  
31 along the rivers brink<sup>223</sup>-- Thither they resort  
32 with their clam to open & eat it-- But if  
33 it is the edge of a meadow which is  
34 being over-flowed, they must ~~make~~  
35 raise

---

<sup>220</sup> law: altered from "laws"

<sup>221</sup> hornwort: altered from "&"; "h" written over "&"

<sup>222</sup> food: altered from "foot"; "d" written over "t"

<sup>223</sup> brink: altered from "bring"; "k" written over "g"

1 it & make a permanent dry stool there.  
2 --For they cannot afford to swim far  
3 with each clam-- I see where one has  
4 ~~drop~~ left 1/2 a peck of shells--or  
5 perhaps the foundation of an old stool  
6 ~~which~~ or a harder clod--which the  
7 water is just about to cover--& he has  
8 begun his stool by laying 2 or 3 fresh  
9 wads upon the shells--the foundation  
10 of his house. Thus their cabin is  
11 first ap. intended merely for a stool--  
12 & after ward when it is large is perforated  
13 as if it were the bank! There is no  
14 cabin for a long way above the  
15 low  
16 hemlocks where there is no^meadow  
17 bordering the stream.  
18 // The clamshells freshly opened are hand-  
19 somest this month (or rather are most  
20 observable--before the ice & snow  
21 conceal them) & in spring--  
22 I am surprised to see quite a  
23 //number of painted tortoises out  
24 on logs & stones & to hear the wood-  
25 tortoise rustling down the bank.  
26 & sluggish  
27 // Frogs are rare^as if going into winter  
28 //quarters. A cricket also sounds rather  
29 rare & distinct. At the hemlocks I  
30 see a narrow reddish line of hemlock leaves  
31 & half an inch below a white line of sawdust  
32 present  
33 ~~both mathem~~ 6 inches above the^surface--on  
34 upright  
35 the^side of a rock--both mathematically  
36 level-- This chronicles the hemlock fall  
37 which I had not noticed we have so

1 few trees--& also the rivers rise-- The<sup>224</sup> north  
2 branch must have risen suddenly before  
3 the South--for I see much pail stuff from  
4 the Fort Pond brook--which has been carried  
5 18 rods up the latter stream above the Rock--  
6 or as far as it ~~runs~~ extends immediate  
7 ly due west there-- By pail stuff I mean  
8 the curved & groved pieces which form the  
9 sides & the flat ones for the bottom & their  
10 trimmings-- High blueberry leaves //  
11 still conspicuous bright scarlet--also  
12 duller & darker green briar leaves hold  
13 on on the Island.

14 I hear gray squirrels coursing about  
15 on the dry leaves pursuing one another  
16 & now they come in sight coursing from  
17 pine to pine on their winding way--on their  
18 unwearable legs-- On their undulating  
19 & winding course-- It is a motion interme-  
20 diate between running & flying-- I hear  
21 but a tree sparrow & a chicadee this  
22 voyage.

23 Nov 13  
24 10 3/4  
25 In mid forenoon 70 or 80 geese in 3 //  
26 harrows successively smaller, flying S West--  
27 a completely overcast occasionally drizzling forenoon  
28 pretty well west  
29 ^over the house--^I at once heard their clangor  
30 & rushed to & opened the window-- The three harrows  
31 were gradually formed into one great one  
32 before they were out of sight-- The geese shifting  
33 their places without slacking their progress.

34 Pm to Cardinal Shore  
35 Going over Swamp bridge brook at 3 Pm

---

<sup>224</sup> The: altered from "I"; "T" written over "I"



1 I saw in the pond by the road side a  
2 few rods before me--the sun shining  
3 //bright a mink swimming--the whole  
4 length of his back out-- It was a rich brown  
5 fur glowing internally as the sun fell  
6 on it--like some ladies boas--not black  
7 as it sometimes appears especially on  
8 ice-- It landed within 3 rods showing  
9 its long some what cat-like neck &  
10 I observed was carrying something by its  
11 mouth--dragging it over land-- At  
12 first I thought it a fish--maybe  
13 an eel--& when it had got half a  
14 dozen feet--I ran forward & it dropped  
15 its prey & went into the wall. It  
16 was a muskrat the head & part  
17 of the fore legs torn off & gone--but  
18 the rest still fresh & quite heavy  
19 including hind legs & tail-- It had  
20 probably killed this muskrat in the  
21 brook--eaten so much & was dragging  
22 the remainder to its retreat in the wall.

23 A fine clear afternoon--after  
24 the misty morning & heavy rain of  
25 the night. Even after all this rain--  
26 //I see the streaming lines of gossa-  
27 mer from the trees & fences-- From Fair<sup>225</sup>  
28 Haven Hill the air is clear & fine-grained--  
29 russet  
30 & now it is a perfect^November  
31 landscape--(including the reddish brown  
32 of the oaks) excepting where the  
33 winter rye-fields & some low meadows  
34 show their green--the former quite

---

<sup>225</sup> Fair: altered from "fair"; cross added to "f" to form "F"

1 bright--& also the evergreen patches  
2 of pines-- Edged in the N. W. by the  
3 blue mt ridges.

4 Got the Wood thrush's (?) nest of Nov 5 It is about  
5 5 inches diam. from outside to outside--& 2 1/2 with-  
6 in. Outside of some weedy tufts (beneath) weedy  
7 stems & stubble--(some dry galium stems, small--) &  
8 a little  
9 lined with^fine grass & horse hair-- I found the egg  
10 partly concealed by some dry alder leaves which had  
11 fallen into the nest.

12 Nov. 14th  
13 Minott hears geese to day-- //  
14 Heard today in my chamber--about 11

15 Am--a singular sharp crackling sound  
16 by the window--which made me think of  
17 the snapping of an insect (with its wings  
18 or striking some thing)-- It was produced  
19 by one of 3 small pitch-pine cones  
20 which I gathered on the 7th ult & which  
21 lay in the sun on the window sill. I noticed  
22 a slight motion in the scales at the  
23 apex--when suddenly with a louder  
24 crackling it burst or the scales separated  
25 with a snapping sound on all sides of  
26 it. It was a general & sudden bursting  
27 or expanding of all the scales with a sharp  
28 crackling sound & motion of the whole cone--  
29 as by a force pent up within it. I suppose  
30 the strain only needed to be relieved in  
31 one point for the whole to go off.

32 I was remarking today to  
33 Mr Rice on the pleasantness of this  
34 November<sup>226</sup>--thus far-- When he remarked

---

<sup>226</sup> November: altered from "november"; "N" written over "n"

1 that he remembered a similar  
2 season 54 years ago--& he  
3 remembered it because on the 13th  
4 of November that year he was en-  
5 & saw wild geese go over  
6 gaged in pulling turnips^when one  
7 came to tell him that his father  
8 was killed by a bridge giving way  
9 when his team was crossing it & the  
10 team falling ~~up~~ on him walking  
11 at its side.  
12 Pm--  
13 Up Assabet with Sophia--  
14 A clear bright warm after noon--  
15 A painted tortoise swimming under water--  
16 //& a wood tortoise out on the bank--  
17 The rain has raised the river an  
18 additional foot or more & it is creeping  
19 //over the meadows-- My boat is 2/3  
20 full & hard to come at. The old  
21 weedy margin is covered & a new  
22 grassy one acquired. The current  
23 is stronger though the surface is  
24 pretty smooth-- Much small rubbish  
25 is drifting down & slowly turning  
26 in the eddies. The motion of my boat  
27 sends an undulation to the shore--  
28 which rustles the dry sedge half  
29 immersed there--as if a tortoise were  
30 tumbling through it. Leaves & sticks  
31 & billets of wood come floating down  
32 in middle of the full still stream  
33 turning round in the eddies--&  
34 I mistake them for ducks at

1 first. See 2 red wing black birds //

2 alight on a black-willow.

3 Nov 15. The river rising I see a spearer's light tonight

4 Nov 16

5 Minott speaks of the last fortnight

6 --as good weather to complete the harvest-

7 ing--corn--potatoes--turnips carrots &c

8 It seemed late for harvest but some

9 of the above crops were not gathered.

10 ~~For~~ part of today & yesterday I have been

11 making shelves for my oriental books

12 which I hear today are now on the

13 Atlantic in the "Canada"--

14 Mr. Rice asked me tonight if I

15 knew how hard a head a goat had. When

16 he lived in Roxbury a man asked him

17 to kill a goat for him. He accordingly

18 struck the goat with a hatchet hard

19 enough as he supposed to dash his

20 brains out--but the goat instantly

21 with a bleat, leaped on to a wall &

22 ran 20 rods on the wall faster than

23 they could on the ground after him--and

24 he saw him as much as a month after-

25 ward none the worse for the blow--

26 He thinks that muskrats have

27 always even in the winter a dry bed

28 in the bank--as well as the wet

29 place to eat in their cabins. Told

30 me again the story of the muskrat

31 which he saw resting under the

32 ice--he himself lying flat and still

33 upon the ice--& the muskrat

1 having a long way to go from the bank  
2 to his cabin. As soon as he stopped with  
3 his nose against the ice a bubble  
4 issued from his mouth & flatted out  
5 to 3 inches in diameter against the  
6 ice--& he remained for half a  
7 minute with his mouth in it. Then  
8 drew it in all but a little--& pro-  
9 ceeded.

10 He spoke of the mud-turtle resting  
11 on the "river-bush" (meaning the  
12 button-bush)--in the Spring so near the  
13 top of the water that he could put  
14 his snout out when he pleased--

15 Has taken them in April--formerly--  
16 on Fast<sup>227</sup> day.

17 I think that by the "swamp robin" he means  
18 the veery

19 I see many more nests in the alders now  
20 than I suspected in the summer--

21 Nov 17th 55

22 // Just after dark the first snow is  
23 falling after a chilly afternoon with  
24 cold grey clouds--when my hands  
25 were uncomfortably cold.

26 It is interesting to me to talk with Rice  
27 he lives so thoroughly & satisfactorily to him-  
28 self-- He has learned that rare  
29 art of living--the very elements of  
30 which most professors do not know.  
31 His life has been not a failure  
32 but a success-- Seeing me going  
33 to sharpen some plain irons--

---

<sup>227</sup> Fast: altered from "fast"; cross added at top of "f" to form "F"

1 and hearing me complain of the  
2 want of tools he said that I ought  
3 to have a chest of tools-- But I said  
4 it was not worth the while I should  
5 not use them enough to pay for them--  
6 --"You would use them more, if you had  
7 them, said he. When I came to do a piece  
8 of work I used to find commonly that I  
9 wanted a certain tool, and I made it  
10 a rule first always to make that tool,  
11 I have spent as much as \$3000 thus  
12 on my tools." Comparitively speaking, his  
13 life is a success--not such a failure  
14 as most men's. He gets more out of  
15 any enterprise than his neighbors,  
16 for he helps himself more--& hires less.  
17 Whatever pleasure there is in it, he  
18 enjoys. By good sense & calculation  
19 he has become rich--& has invested  
20 his property well--Yet practices a  
21 fair & neat economy--dwells not  
22 in untidy luxury. It costs him less  
23 to live & he gets more out of life  
24 than others. To get his living or keep  
25 it is not a hasty or disagreeable  
26 toil. He works slowly but surely en-  
27 joying the sweet of it He buys a  
28 piece of meadow at a profitable  
29 rate--works at it in pleasant  
30 weather he & his son when they are  
31 inclined--goes a fishing or a bee-hunting  
32 or a-rifle-shooting--quite as often

1 & thus the meadow gets redeemed & po-  
2 toes get planted perchance--& he is very  
3 sure to have a good crop stored in his  
4 cellar in the fall--& some to cell. He  
5 always has the best of potatoes there.

6 In the same spirit in which he & his son  
7 tackle up their Dobbin (he never keeps  
8 a fast horse) & go a-spearing or  
9 a-fishing through the ice--they also tackle  
10 up & go to their Sudbury<sup>228</sup> farm to  
11 hoe or harvest a little--& when  
12 they return they bring home a load of  
13 stumps in their hay-rigging which impeded  
14 their labors--but perchance supply them  
15 with their winter wood-- All the wood-  
16 chucks they shoot or trap on<sup>229</sup> the bean-  
17 field are brought home also--&  
18 thus their life is a long sport & they  
19 know not what hard times are.

20 Rice says there are no bees  
21 worth hunting about here now--  
22 he has sometimes been to a large  
23 wood in the W. part of Sudbury & also  
24 to Nagog--Yet there was little honey there.

25 Saw Goodwin this p. m.  
26 //returning from the river with 2 minks  
27 one trapped the other shot, & half a  
28 dozen muskrats.-- Mink seem to be  
29 more commonly seen now--& the  
30 rising of the river begins to drive out  
31 the muskrats.

32 Labaume says that he wrote his  
33 journal of the Campaign in Russia

---

<sup>228</sup> Sudbury: altered from "sudbury"; "S" written over "s"

<sup>229</sup> on: altered from "in"; "o" written over "i"

1 each night in the midst of incredible  
2 danger & suffering with "a raven's quill, &  
3 a little gun-powder, mixed with some melted  
4 snow, in the hollow of my hand,"--the quill  
5 cut & mended with "the knife with which I had  
6 carved my scanty morsel of horse-flesh"--

7 Such a statement promises well for  
8 the writers qualifications to treat such a  
9 theme.

10 Nov. 18

11 About an inch of snow fell last night //  
12 --but the ground was not at all frozen  
13 or prepared for it-- a little greener grass  
14 & stubble here & there seems to burn its  
15 way through it this forenoon--

16 It clears up at noon & at

17 2 Pm I go to

18 Fair Haven Hill via Hub's Grove.

19 As I sat in the house I was struck  
20 with the brightness & heat of the sun re-  
21 flected from this<sup>230</sup> our first snow-- There  
22 was an intenser light in the house & I  
23 felt an uncommon heat from the  
24 sun's rays on my back. The air is  
25 very clear & the sky heavenly with a  
26 few floating downy clouds-- I am pre-  
27 pared to hear sharp screaming notes  
28 rending the air, from the winter birds. I do in  
29 fact hear many jays--and the tinkling  
30 like rattling glass from chicadees & tree  
31 sparrows-- I do not detect any pe-  
32 culiar brightness whatever in the  
33 osiers on the Hubbard causeway-- They

---

<sup>230</sup> this: altered from "--"; "this" written over "--"



1 are scarcely if at all brighter than  
2 the tops of the trees. Now first mark  
3 the stubble & numerous withered weeds  
4 rising above the snow They have sud-  
5 //denly acquired a new character. Tansy  
6 still shows its yellow disks--but yarrow  
7 //is particularly fresh & perfect~~ed~~ cold &  
8 chaste--with its pretty little dry-looking  
9 rounded  
10 ^white petals & green leaves. Its very color  
11 gives it<sup>231</sup> a right to bloom above the snow  
12 --as level as a snow crust on the top  
13 of the stubble. It looks like a virgin wear-  
14 ing a white ruff.

15         The snow is the great track-revealer--  
16 I come across the tracks of persons  
17 who at a different hour from  
18 myself have crossed--& perhaps  
19 often cross some remote field on  
20 their errands--where I had not  
21 suspected a predecessor--& the track  
22 of the dog or staff are seen too.  
23         The cattle have tracked their whole pasture over.--as if there  
24 had been a thousand  
25         I have thus silent but unerring evi-  
26 dence of any who have crossed the  
27 fields since last night-- It is pleasant  
28 to see tracks leading towards the woods  
29 to be reminded that any have engage-  
30 ments there. Yet for the most part  
31 the snow is quite untrodden-- Most fields  
32 have no track of man in them-- I only  
33 see where a squirrel has leaped from  
34 the wall. I now remark how  
35 the perfectly leafless alder thickets  
36 are much darker than the maples

---

<sup>231</sup> it: altered from "its"; "s" cancelled

1 --now that the ground is whitened. The pas-  
2 ture directly under my face is white--  
3 but seen aslant a few rods off mostly  
4 russet. Gathered a bag-full of fair  
5 apples on F. H. showing their red cheeks  
6 above the snow--  
7                   in spirit  
8           I was so warmed^in getting my wood  
9 that the heat it finally yielded when burnt  
10 was coldness in comparison-- That first  
11 is a warmth which you cannot buy.  
12           These apples which I get now adays  
13 --russetts & baldwins--are the ripest of all  
14 --being acted on by the frost--& partly left  
15 because they were slightly over ripe for keeping--  
16           I come home with a heavy bag-ful & rob  
17 no one.  
18           Instead of walking in the wood-market  
19 amid sharp visaged teamsters--I float  
20 over dark reflecting waters--in which  
21 I see mirrored the stumps on the bank--  
22 & am dazzled by the beauty of a summer  
23 duck. Though I should get no wood, I  
24 should get a beauty perhaps more val-  
25 uable-- The price of this my wood however  
26 high is the very thing which I delight  
27 to pay. What I obtain with the most labor  
28 --the most water-logged & heaviest wood  
29 which I fish up from the bottom ~~warm~~ &  
30 split & dry warms the most-- The greater  
31 too the distance from which I have conveyed  
32 it the more I am warmed by it  
33 in my thought-- All the intervening  
34 shores glow & are warmed by it

1 as it passes--or as I repass them in  
2 my mind.--& yet men will cut  
3 & burn it with lucifer matches  
4 their wood with sorrow.^This was where  
5 I drove my team afield--& instead  
6 of the gray fly--I heard the wood-  
7 tortoises even yet rustling through  
8 the sedge to the water--or the gray-  
9 squirrel coursing from maple to maple--  
10 One man thinks that he has a  
11 right to burn his 30 cords in a year  
12 because he can give a certain sum  
13 of money in exchange for them--but  
14 that another has no right to pick  
15 up the faggots which else nobody  
16 would burn. They who will remember  
17 only this kind of right--do as if they stood  
18 under a shed & affirmed that they were  
19 under the unobscured heavens. The shed  
20 has its use, but what is it to the heavens  
21 above?  
22 So of the warmth which food shelter &  
23 clothing afford or might afford--  
24 if we used economical stoves-- We  
25 might burn the smoke which now puts  
26 our eyes out-- The pleasure, the warmth  
27 is not so much in having--as in a  
28 true & simple manner getting these  
29 necessaries.  
30 Men prefer foolishly the gold to that of which  
31 it is the symbol.--simple--honest--independent  
32 labor-- Can gold be said to buy food, if  
33 it does not buy an appetite for food?  
34 It is fouler & uglier to have too much

1 than not to have enough--

2 Nov. 19

3 A cold gray day--once spitting snow-- Water

4 froze in tubs enough to bear last night. //

5 had 2 cats on his knee--one given away without his knowledge a

6 Minot^says he would not kill a cat

7 fortnight before had just found its way back-- He<sup>232</sup>

8 for 20<sup>233</sup> dollars--no, not for 50--finally

9 he told his women folks that he would not

10 He thought they loved life as well as we--Johnny Vose wouldn't do it.

11 do it for 500 or any sum--

12 milk to a shop every day for a litter of kittens. He used to carry down

13 Speaking of geese--he says that Dr Hurd

14 told a tough story once-- He said that

15 when he went out to the well there

16 came a flock of geese flying so low

17 that they had to rise to clear the well-

18 sweep. M. says that there used to be

19 a great many more geese formerly

20 --he used to hear a great many flocks

21 in a day go "yelling" over. Brant too he used to see

22 Told me of his fishing for pickerel

23 once--in the brook when a mink leaped

24 into the water toward his bait (a frog)

25 but seeing the end of his pole he dived &

26 made off. Some years ago he saw

27 a mink steal out of the brook--which

28 being disturbed dropt a pout half grown

29 which it had caught--this was in his rye

30 then 5 or 6 inches high-- Presently it returned

31 & carried the pout to the wall by the

32 elm at R.<sup>234</sup> W. E's bound. He followed looked

33 under a rock & saw 2 young minks.

34 He has taken the jackets off many a

35 one--but they smell so rank--it is un-

36 pleasant work.

---

<sup>232</sup> He: altered from "he"; "H" written over "h"

<sup>233</sup> 20: altered from "50"; "2" written over "5"

<sup>234</sup> R.: altered from "E."; "R." written over "E."

1           Rice says that that brook which crosses  
2 the road just beyond his brother Israel's  
3 is called Cold Brook-- It comes partly  
4 from Dunge Hole-- When the river is  
5 rising it will flow up the brook  
6 a great way.

7           Rice told his turtle story the other night--  
8 "One day I was going through Boston  
9 Market & I saw a huddle of men around  
10 something or other. I edged my way between  
11 them & saw that they had got a great  
12 mud turtle on a plank--& a butcher  
13     over him  
14 stood^with a cleaver in his hand. Eh  
15 said, I, what are you trying to  
16 do?-- We are waiting for him to  
17 put out his head so that we may  
18 cut it off-- Look out, they said,  
19 dont come so near--or he'll bite  
20 you-- Look here, said I, let me  
21 try--I guess I can make him  
22 put his head out.-- Let him  
23 try-- Let him try they said, with  
24 a laugh-- So I stepped into the  
25 ring & stood astride of the turtle  
26 while they looked on to see the sport--  
27 After looking at him a moment  
28 I put down my hands & turned  
29 him over onto his back--whereupon  
30 he immediately ran out his head  
31 & pushed against the flank to turn  
32 himself back-- --but as they were  
33 not ready to cut at once--his neck  
34 was not in a good position--I

1 seized his head in both hands & putting my  
2 feet against his breast bone drew<sup>235</sup> his  
3 head out the full length of his neck--  
4 & said now cut away--only take care  
5 you dont cut my fingers. They cut &  
6 I threw the head down on the floor. As I  
7 walked away--some one said, I guess that  
8 fellow has seen mud-turtles before today."

9 Nov 20th 55

10 Again I hear that sharp crackling //  
11 snapping sound & hastening to the  
12 window find that another of the p. pine  
13 cones gathered Nov. 7th-- lying in the sun  
14 or which the sun has reached--has separated  
15 its scales very slightly at the apex-- It is  
16 only discoverable on a close inspection--but  
17 while I look the whole cones opens its scales  
18 with a smart crackling--& rocks & seems  
19 to bristle up--scattering the dry pitch on  
20 the surface-- They all thus fairly loosen  
21 & open though they do not at once spread  
22 wide open-- It is almost like the disintegration  
23 of glass-- As soon as the tension is relaxed  
24 in one part, it is relaxed in every part.

25 A cold day--the snow that fell  
26 Nov 17 in the evening--is still seen on the  
27 ground.

28 Nov 24th

29 Geese went over on the 13th & 14--on the  
30 17th the first snow fell--& the 19th it began //  
31 to be cold & blustering-- That first  
32 slight snow has not yet gone off!--&  
33 very little has been added-- The last 3 or 4

---

<sup>235</sup> drew: altered from "I"

1 days have been quite cold--the side walks  
2 a glare of ice & very little melting--  
3 To-day has been exceedingly blustering &  
4 disagreeable--as I found while surveying  
5 for Moore. The farmers now bring  
6 the apples they have engaged--(& the cider)  
7 it is time to put them in the cellar  
8 & the turnips--.Ice<sup>236</sup> has frozen pretty thick  
9 in the bottom of my boat--

10 Nov 26th

11 Bottom of boat covered with ice--  
12 The ice next the shore bore me & my  
13 boat.

14 Nov 27th

15 Pm--by river to J. Farmers--

16 He gave me the head of a gray rabbit  
17 which his boy had snared. This rabbit  
18 is white beneath the whole length--  
19 reddish brown on the sides--& the  
20 same spotted with black above--the  
21 hairs coarse & homely--Yet the fur  
22 beneath thick & slate-colored as usual.  
23 well defended from the cold.  
24 --Sides I might say pale-brick color

25 --the--brown part-- The fur under the  
26 feet dirty yellowish as if stained  
27 by what<sup>237</sup> it trod upon-- He makes

28 no use of their skins or fur-- The  
29 The tail short & curled up is white on the  
30 skin is very tender. inside like that of the deer described by  
31 Loskiel q.v. Ind. book  
32 He showed me the preserved skin of

33 the heads of a double headed calf--  
34 still-born--also the adjoining portion  
35 of the spine--where 2 short spinal columns  
36 2 or 3 inches long merged in one--

---

<sup>236</sup> Ice: altered from "I"; "ce" added

<sup>237</sup> what: altered from "it"; "w" written over "it"

1 Only one body & other organs.  
2 I told him I saw a mink--  
3 He said he would have given me  
4 1.50 & perhaps something more for him  
5 I hear that he gives 1.75 and sells them  
6 again at a profit-- They are used to  
7 trim ladies coats with--among other things.

8 A mink skin which he showed me  
9 was a darker brown than the one I  
10 saw last--(He says they changed  
11 ? suddenly to darker--about a fortnight  
12 since.) And the tail was nearly all  
13 black.

//

14 He said that his grandfather, who could  
15 remember 125 years before this--told him  
16 that they used to catch wolves in what  
17 is now Carter's Pasture by the North River  
18 (E of Dodge's Brook) in this manner--  
19 They piled up logs cob-house fashion  
20 beginning with a large base 8 or 10  
21 feet square & narrowing successively each  
22 tier so as to make steps for the  
23 wolves to the top--say ten feet high-- Then  
24 they put a dead sheep within. A wolf  
25 soon found it in the night, sat down  
26 outside & howled till he called his  
27 comrades to him--& then they<sup>238</sup> ascended  
28 step by step & jumped down within--  
29 --but when they had done they could not  
30 get out again. They always found one  
31 of the wolves dead--& supposed that  
32 he was punished for betraying the  
33 others into this trap.

---

<sup>238</sup> they: altered from "then"; tail added to "n" to form "y"





1 in all--which came by the Canada  
2 reaching Boston on the morning  
3 of the 24th ult. Left Liverpool  
4 the 10th--  
5 Goodwin & Farmer think that a dog will not  
6 touch the dead body of a mink it smells so  
7 strongly. The former after skinning them throws  
8 the carcass in to a tree for the crows.  
9 He has got 11 this fall--shot 2 & trapped the rest.  
10 On the 27th when I made my  
11 last voyage for the season--I found  
12 a large round pine log about 4 feet  
13 long--~~off~~ floating & brought it home.  
14 Off the larger end I sawed 2 whells  
15 about a foot in diameter & 7 or 8 inches  
16 thick--And I fitted to them an axel-  
17 tree made of a joint which also  
18 I found in the river--& thus I had  
19 a convenient pair of wheels on which  
20 to get my boat up & roll it about.  
21 called me into their office &  
22 The Assessors^~~asked me~~ this year  
23 if I ~~had~~ & said they wished to get  
24 an inventory of my property--asked  
25 if I had any real estate-- No--  
26 any notes at interest or RR shares  
27 --No-- any taxable property--  
28 None that I knew of-- I ~~have~~ own  
29 a boat--I said--& one of them  
30 thought that that might come under  
31 the head of a pleasure carriage--which  
32 is taxable-- Now that I have wheels to  
33 it--it comes nearer to it.  
34 I was pleased to get my boat in by  
35 this means rather than on a borrowed

1 wheel barrow-- It was fit that the  
2 river should furnish the material--  
3 & that in my last voyage on  
4 it when the ice reminded me that  
5 it was time to put it in winter quar-  
6 ters.

7 I am waiting for colder weather to  
8 survey a swamp, now inaccessible on  
9 ac. of the water.

10 I asked aunt L to-night why  
11 Scheeter Potter was so called--  
12 She said, because his neighbors ~~who~~ re-  
13 garded him as a so small a man  
14 that they said in jest--that it was  
15 his business to make mosquito's  
16 bills. He was accused of catching  
17 his neighbors hen's in a trap &  
18 taking them-- But he was crazy.

19 Wm Wheeler says that  
20 he went a-spearing on the 28th (night  
21 before thanksgiving--& besides pouts  
22 & pickerel caught 2 great suckers  
23 He had one of the last stuffed & baked  
24 for Thanksgiving & made himself  
25 sick by eating too heartily of it.

26 Monday Dec 3d  
27 A pleasant day-- no snow yet  
28 (since that first whitening which lasted so  
29 long) nor do I see any ice to speak of.

30 Hear & see of birds only a tree  
31 sparrow in the willows in the turnpike.

32 Met Goodwin going out with his

1 gun-- He shot (evidently) some cross-  
2 bills once in Roxbury-- He sometimes  
3 gets a skunk--drowned in his musk-  
4 rat or mink traps & so can get at  
5 their secretion without being disturbed  
6 by the scent. He too has heard that it is  
7 a sure cure for the phthisick.

8           The fields & woods seem now  
9 particularly empty & bare-- Now  
10 cattle in pasture--only here & there  
11 a man casting or spreading manure.

12           Every larger tree which I knew  
13 & admired is being gradually culled  
14 out & carried to mill-- I see one  
15 or 2 more large oaks in E. Hubb's  
16 wood lying high on stumps waiting  
17 for snow to be removed. I miss them  
18 as surely and with the same feeling  
19 that I do the old inhabitants  
20 out of the village street. To me  
21 they were something more than timber  
22 --to their owner not so.

23                           Dec 4th

24           Melvin says that he shot a shelldrake  
25 once in the act of swallowing a perch 7 or  
26 8 inches long. He had got nothing today  
27 for he forgot his caps.

28           A pleasant day & yet no snow nor  
29 ice. The younger osiers on Shattuck's  
30 row do shine.

//

31                           Dec 6th

32           10 Pm Hear geese going over

//



1 lesser redpolls--even in a nuthatch  
2 or downy woodpecker--there would  
3 have been a sweet society for me  
4 --but I did not find. Yet I had the  
5 sun penetrating in to the deep hollows  
6 through the aisles of the wood--&  
7 the silvery sheen of its reflection from  
8       wht  
9 masses of^pine needles--

10       Met Therien coming from Lincoln  
11 on the RR. He says that he carried  
12 a cat from Jacob Bakers to Riordens  
13 shanty--~~but she~~ in a bag in the night,  
14 but she ran home again. Had they  
15 not a cat in the shanty, I asked.  
16 Yes said he, but she was run over  
17 by the cars & killed--they found her  
18 head on the track separated from her  
19 body--just below the pond. That cat of  
20 Bakers used to eat eggs, & so he wished  
21 to get rid of her. He carried her in a  
22 bag to Waltham<sup>241</sup>, but she came back.

23       Therien had several times seen where  
24 tortoises had ben run over-- They lie just  
25 under the rail & put their heads out  
26 upon the rail to see what is coming  
27 & so their heads are crushed. Also he has  
28 seen snakes cut in two. The men on  
29 the road told him that small birds  
30 were frequently run over.?

31       Jacob Farmer brought me  
32 the head of a mink tonight--&  
33 took tea here. He says that par-  
34 tridges sometimes fly against a house

---

<sup>241</sup> Waltham: altered from "waltham"; "W" written over "w"

1 in the night--he thinks when started  
2 by a fox-- His man found one  
3 in his barn this fall which had  
4 come in in the night--& caught it  
5 before it could get out.

6 The mink has a delicate pard-like  
7 nose--catlike-- The long hairs  
8 are black or blackish--yet the  
9 gen. aspect is brown.

10 Farmer says he can call a male  
11 quail close to him by imitating the  
12 note of the female--which is only  
13 a single faint whistle.

14 He says--if you take eggs out of  
15 & put them back  
16 a partridge nest--^you will find just  
17 as many cast out afterwards--  
18 as you took out.

19 Dec. 9th

20 A still completely gray overcast  
21 chilly morning. at 8 1/2 a fine snow  
22 //begins to fall increasing very gradually  
23 perfectly straight down till in 15  
24 minutes the ground is white--the  
25 smooth places first--& thus the  
26 winter landscape is ushered in. And  
27 now it is falling thus all the land  
28 over-- sifting down through the tree  
29 tops in woods--and on the meadow  
30 & pastures where the dry grass &  
31 weeds conceal it at first--& on the  
32 river & ponds in which it is dissolved--  
33 But in a few minutes it turns  
34 to rain--& so the wintry landscape

1 is postponed for the present--  
2 Dec 10th to Cambridge.  
3 Dec 11th  
4 Pm to Holden Swamp Conantum  
5 For the first time I wear gloves, but //  
6 I have not walked early this season--  
7 I see no birds--but hear methinks 1 or  
8 2 tree sparrows. No snow--scarcely any ice  
9 to be detected it is only an aggravated Novem-  
10 ber-- I thread the tangle of the spruce swamp  
11 admiring the leafets<sup>242</sup> of the swamp pyrus  
12 which had put forth again now frost{-}  
13 bitten--the great yellow buds of the swamp  
14 pink--the round red buds of the high blue-  
15 berry & the fine sharp red ones of the pannicled  
16 Andromeda-- Slowly I worm my way amid  
17 the snarl, the thicket of black alder--&  
18 blueberry &c See the forms ap. of  
19 rabbits at the foot of maples--& cat  
20 birds' nests now exposed in the leafless thicket.  
21 Standing there though in this bare  
22 november landscape--I am reminded  
23 of the incredible phenomenon--of small  
24 birds in winter. That ere long amid the  
25 cold powdery snow--as it were<sup>243</sup> a fruit of  
26 the season will come twittering a flock  
27 of delicate crimson-tinged birds (lesser  
28 red-polls) to sport & feed on the seeds &  
29 buds now just ripe for them on the  
30 sunny side of a wood--shaking down  
31 the powdery snow there in their cheerful  
32 social feeding--as if it were high

---

<sup>242</sup> leafets: altered from "leaves"; "fets" written over "ves"

<sup>243</sup> were: altered from "a"; "w" written over "a"



1 mid summer--to them. These crimson  
2 aerial creatures have wings which would  
3 bear them quickly to the regions of sum  
4 mer, but here is all the summer they  
5 want. What a rich contrast--tropical  
6 colors--crimson breasts--on cold white snow.  
7 Such etherealness such delicacy in their  
8 forms--such ripeness in their colors  
9 in this stern & barren season-- It is as  
10 surprising as if you were to find a brilliant  
11 crimson flower--which flourished amid  
12 snows-- They greet<sup>244</sup> the chopper & the  
13 hunter in their furs. Their maker gave  
14 them the last touch & launched them  
15 forth the day of the Great Snow.

16 He made this bitter imprisoning cold  
17 before which man quails--but he  
18 made at the same time these warm  
19 & glowing creatures to twitter & be at home  
20 in it. He said not only let there  
21 be linnets in winter--but linnets  
22 of rich plumage--& pleasing twitter  
23 bearing summer in their natures.

24 The snow will be 3 feet deep--the  
25 ice will be 2 feet thick--& last night  
26 perchance--the mercury sank to  
27 30 degrees below zero-- All the fountains  
28 of nature seem to be ~~frozen~~ sealed up--  
29 The traveller is frozen on his way-- But  
30 birch will be  
31 under the edge of yonder^wood--~~is~~  
32 a little flock of crimson breasted lesser  
33 red polls--busily feeding on the seeds of  
34 the birch & shaking down the powdery  
35 snow!

---

<sup>244</sup> greet: altered from "great"; "ee" written over "ea"



1       haunted by it. But I could only at{-}  
2       tain to be thrilled & enchanted--as  
3       by the sound of a strain of music  
4       dying away--I had seen into para{-}  
5       disaic regions--with their air & sky--  
6       & I was no longer wholly or merely a  
7       denizen of this vulgar earth-- Yet had  
8       I hardly a foot-hold there--I was only  
9       sure that I was charmed, & no mistake--  
10      It is only necessary to behold thus the least  
11      fact or phenomenon--however familiar--  
12      from a point a hair's breadth aside  
13      from our habitual path or routine  
14      to be overcome--enchanted by its Beauty &  
15      significance-- Only what we have  
16      touched & worne is trivial our scurf--  
17      --repetition--tradition--conformity--  
18      To perceive freshly--with fresh senses is  
19      to be inspired. Great Winter it-  
20      self looked like a precious gem--reflecting  
21      rainbow colors from one angle.

22           My body is all sentient--as I go  
23      here or there I ~~ge~~ am tickled by  
24      this or that I come in contact  
25      with--as if I touched the wires of a  
26      battery-- I can generally recall have  
27      fresh in my mind several scratches last  
28      received-- These I continually recall--to  
29      mind--reimpress--& harp upon. The  
30      age of miracles is each moment thus  
31      returned-- Now it is wild apples--now  
32      river-reflections--now a flock of  
33      lesser red-polls. In winter too resides

1 immortal youth--& perennial summer  
2 its head is not silvered--its cheek is not  
3 blanched--but has a rusty tinge to it.  
4         If any part of nature excites our pity--it  
5 is for ourselves we grieve--for there is eter-  
6 nal health & beauty. We get only transient  
7 & partial glimpses of the beauty of the  
8 world. Standing at the right angle  
9 we are dazzled by the colors of the rain  
10 bow in colorless ice-- From the right point  
11 of view every storm & every drop in it is a  
12 rain-bow. Beauty & music are not  
13 mere traits & exceptions-- They are the  
14 rule & character. It is the exception  
15 that we see & hear. Then I  
16 try to discover what it was in the vision  
17 that charmed & translated me-- What  
18 if we could daguerreotype our thoughts  
19 & feelings! For I am surprised &  
20 enchanted often by some quality which  
21 I cannot detect. I have seen an attri-  
22 bute of another world & condition of  
23 things. It is a wonderful fact  
24 that I should be affected--& thus deeply  
25 & powerfully--more than by aught else  
26 in all my experience--that this fruit  
27 should be borne in me sprung from  
28 a seed finer than the spores of fungi--  
29 floated from other atmospheres!--finer  
30 than the dust caught in the sails of  
31 vessels a thousand miles from land--  
32 --here the invisible seeds settle & spring  
33 & bear flowers & fruits of immortal  
34 beauty.



1 full of mist through which the  
2 smokes rise up perfectly straight &  
3 the mist is frozen in minute leaflets on the  
4 fences & trees--& the needles of the pines sil-  
5 vering them.

6 I stood by Bigelow the Blacksmith's<sup>248</sup> forge  
7 yesterday & saw him repair an axe-- He  
8 burned the handle out--then with a chisel  
9 cut off the red hot edge even--there being  
10 some great gaps in it--& by hammering  
11 drew it out & shaped it anew-- All  
12 in a few minutes-- It was interesting to  
13 see performed so simply & easily by the  
14 aid of fire & a few rude tools, a work which  
15 would have surpassed the skill of a tribe  
16 of savages.

17 Pm. to Pink azalea woods--

18 The warm sun has quite melted the thin  
19 snow on the south sides of the hills--  
20 but I go to see the tracks of animals  
21 that have been out on the north sides--

22 First getting over the wall under the  
23 walnut trees on the south brow of  
24 the hill I see the broad tracks of  
25 squirrels, probably red, where they  
26 have ascended & descended the  
27 trees--and the empty shells of wal-  
28 nuts which they have gnawed left  
29 on the snow-- The snow is so very  
30 shallow that the impression of their  
31 toes is the more distinctly seen--

32 It imparts life to the landscape  
33 to see merely the squirrels track in the  
34 snow at the base of the walnut tree

---

<sup>248</sup> Blacksmith's: altered from "blacksmith's"; "B" written over "b"

1 You almost realize a squirrel at  
2 every tree. The attraction's of nature  
3 are thus condensed or multiplied.  
4 You see not merely bare tree & ground  
5 which you might suspect that  
6 a squirrel had left--but you  
7 have thus unquestionable & significant  
8 evidence of that a squirrel has  
9 been there since the snow fell--as  
10 had seen  
11 conclusive as if ~~you~~ saw him

12 A little further I heard the sound a  
13 downy woodpecker tapping a pitch  
14 pine in a little grove--& saw him in-  
15 clining to dodge behind the stem-- He  
16 flitted from pine to pine before me. Fre-  
17 quently when I pause to listen I hear this  
18 sound in the ~~woo~~ orchards or streets--  
19 This was in one of these dense groves  
20 of young pitch pines.

21 Suddenly I heard the screwing mew  
22 & then the whirr of a partridge on  
23 decaying  
24 or beneath an old^apple tree which  
25 the pines had surrounded. There were  
26 several such--& another partridge  
27 burst away from one-- They<sup>249</sup> shoot off  
28 swift & steady showing their dark edged  
29 tails--almost like a cannon-ball.  
30 I saw one's track under an apple  
31 tree & where it had pecked a frozen  
32 thawed apple.

33 Then I came upon a fox track made  
34 last night--leading toward a farm  
35 house--(Wheeler's--where there are many  
36 hens)--running over the side of the

---

<sup>249</sup> They: altered from "I": "T" written over "I"

1 hill parallel with Wheeler's<sup>250</sup> new wall--  
2 He was dainty in the choice of his ground  
3 for I observed that for a mile he had  
4 adhered to a narrow cowpath, in which  
5 the snow lay level--for smoothness. Some  
6 times he had cantered--& struck the  
7 snow with his foot ~~beneath~~ between his  
8 tracks-- Little does the farmer think  
9 of the danger which threatens his hens.

10 In a little hollow<sup>251</sup> I see the sere gray  
11 penny-royal rising above the snow  
12 which rubbed reminds me of garrets  
13 full of herbs.

14 Now I hear half a mile off the  
15 hollow sound of wood-chopping--the  
16 work of short winter days begun--which  
17 is gradually laying bare & impoverish-  
18 ing our landscape. In two or three  
19 thicker woods which I have visited  
20 this season I was driven away by  
21 this ominous sound.

{//}

22 Further over toward the river I see  
23 the tracks of a deer mouse on a rock  
24 which suddenly came to an end where  
25 ap. it had ascended a small pine  
26 by a twig which hung over it. Some-  
27 times the mark of its tail was very  
28 distinct. Afterwards I saw in  
29 the pasture westward where many  
30 had run about in the night.  
31 In one place many had cross the  
32 cowpath in which I was walking--  
33 in one trail--or the same one had

---

<sup>250</sup> Wheeler's: altered from "wheeler's"; "W" written over "w"

<sup>251</sup> hollow: altered from "how"; "oll" interlined with a caret between "h" and "'o"



1        come & gone many times. In the large  
2        hollows where rocks have been blasted--  
3        & on the sides of the river--I  
4        see<sup>252</sup> singular spaces of dark ice bare  
5        of snow--which was frozen after the  
6        snow ceased to fall. But this  
7        ice is rotten & mixed with snow--  
8        ~~The river~~ I am surprised to see the  
9        river frozen over for the most part  
10       thin & rotten snow  
11       with this^ice--& the drooping or bent  
12       alders are already frozen in to this<sup>253</sup>  
13       slush--giving to the stream a very  
14       wintry aspect.

15            I see some squirrel tracks about a  
16       hole in a stump.

17            At the azalea meadow or swamp--  
18       the red tops of the osiers which are  
19       very dense & of a uniform height  
20       are quite attractive in the absence  
21       of color at this season. Any brighter  
22       & warmer color catches our eye at  
23       this season. I see an elm  
24       there whose bark is worn quite  
25       smooth & white & bare of lichens  
26       showing exactly the height at which  
27       the ice stood last winter.

28            Looking more closely at the light  
29       snow there near the swamp--I found  
30       that it was sprinkled all over ~~with~~  
31       (as with pellets of cotton) with regular  
32       star-shaped cottony flakes with 6  
33       points--about 1/8 of an inch in  
34       diameter {drawing} & on an average 1/2 an

---

<sup>252</sup> see: altered from "seen"; "n" cancelled

<sup>253</sup> this: altered from "thin"; "s" written over "n"

1 inch apart. It snowed geometry.

2           How snug & warm a hemlock looks in the  
3 winter-- That by the azalea looks thus--  
4 {drawing} There is a tendency in the  
5 limbs to arrange themselves  
6 ray-wise about a point  $1/3$   
7 from the base to the top-- What singu-  
8 lar regularity in the outline of a tree!

9           I noticed this morning successive banks of  
10 frost on the windows--marked by their  
11 irregular waving edges--like the successive  
12 5 10 & 15 fathom lines which mark  
13 the depth of the shores on charts.

14  
15           Thus by the snow I was made aware  
16 in this short walk of the recent presence there  
17 of squirrels--~~mice~~ a fox & countless mice  
18 whose trail I had crossed--but none of  
19 which I saw, or probably should have seen  
20 before the snow fell.

21           Also I saw this P. m. the track of  
22 one sparrow--prob-- a tree sparrow  
23 which had run among the weeds in the  
24 road.

25                           Dec 15

26           This morning it has begun to snow  
27 ap. in earnest-- The air is quite  
28 thick & the view confined-- It is quite  
29 still yet some flakes come down from  
30 one side & some from another crossing  
31 each other like woof & warp--{drawing}  
32 ap-- as they are falling in dif-  
33 ferent eddies & currents of air.

//

1           In the midst of it I hear & see  
 2   a few little chicadees prying about  
 3  
 4   the twigs of the locusts in the grave-  
 5   yard. They have come into town with  
 6           They now & then break forth into a short sweet  
 7   the snow.   strain & then seem suddenly to check themselves  
 8           as they had done it before they thought.  
 9   //        The boys have skated a little within  
 10   2 or 3 days--but it has not been  
 11   thick enough to bear a man yet--  
 12           How like a bird of ill omen  
 13   the crow behaves! Still holding its ground  
 14   in our midst like a pow-wow that is  
 15   not to be exterminated! Sometimes when  
 16   I am going through the Deep<sup>254</sup> Cut--  
 17   I look up & see half a-dozen black  
 18   crows flitting silently across in front  
 19   & ominously eyeing down--passing from  
 20   one wood to another--yet as if their  
 21   passage had reference to me.  
 22           The snow turned to rain--&  
 23   this Pm I walk in it Down to<sup>255</sup> RR--  
 24   & through the woods-- The low grass &  
 25   weeds bent down with a myriad little  
 26   crystalline drops--ready to be frozen perhaps  
 27   are very interesting but wet my feet  
 28   through very soon. A steady but gentle  
 29   warm rain.  
 30                           Dec 16th  
 31                           warm  
 32           Steady gentle^rain all the  
 33   forenoon & mist & mizzling in  
 34   the afternoon--. When I go round  
 35   by Abel Hosmers & back by the RR.  
 36   The mist makes the near trees  
 37   dark & noticeable like pictures

---

<sup>254</sup> Deep: altered from "deep"; "D" written over "d"

<sup>255</sup> Down to: altered from "down the"

1 and make the houses more interesting  
2 revealing but one at a time-- The  
3 old apple trees are very important  
4 to this landscape--they have so much body  
5 and are so dark. It is very pleasing  
6 to distinguish the dim outline of  
7 the woods more or less distant through  
8 the mist--Sometimes the merest  
9 film & suspicion of a wood-- On<sup>256</sup> one  
10 plump & but soft  
11 side it is the^rounded^masses of pitch  
12 pines--on anothe the brushy tops of  
13 maples--birches &c Going by Hosmer's  
14 the very heaps of stones in the pasture  
15 are obvious as cairns in one of  
16 Ossian's landscapes-- Saw two red squirrels  
17 on the fence--one on each side of his  
18 house--particularly red along their backs  
19 & top of head--& tail. They are remark-  
20 ably tame. One sits twirling ap. a  
21 dried apple in his paws with his tail  
22 as if to keep it warm  
23 curled close over his back^--fitting its  
24 curve--{drawing} How much smothered  
25 sun-light in their wholesome brown red  
26 this misty day-- It is clear New England  
27 Nov-anglia--like the red sub-soil.  
28 It is spring-like--  
29 As we go over the bridge admire  
30 the reflection ~~from~~ of the trees & houses  
31 from the smooth open water over the  
32 channel--when the ice has been dissolved  
33 by the rain.  
34 Dec. 17  
35 9 1/2 Am. to Hill-- A remarkably

---

<sup>256</sup> On: altered from "One"; "e" cancelled

1 //fine spring-like morning. The earth  
2 all bare-- The sun so bright &  
3 warm--the steam curling up from  
4 every fence & roof & carried off at  
5 angle by the slight N westerly air-- After  
6 these rainy days the air is ap. un-  
7 commonly clear & hence (?) the sound  
8 of cockcrowing is so sweet--& I hear  
9 the sound of the sawmill even at the  
10 door--also the cawing of crows. The  
11 is a little ice which makes it as  
12 yet good walking in the roads. The  
13 peculiar brightness & sunniness may  
14 be partly owing to the sun being re-  
15 flected through the cleansed air from  
16 the more than russet--the bleached  
17 surfaced of the earth. Methinks every  
18 squirrel will be out now-- This  
19 is the morning. Ere long the wind  
20 will rise & this season will be over.  
21 There will probably be some wrack in the P.m. sky.  
22 Columella says you must  
23 be careful not to carry out seeds in  
24 your manure & so have segetes  
25 herbidas weedy crops.

26 Dec 18th

27 Saw today a dark colored spider of  
28 the very largest kind on ice--the  
29 Mill pond at E. Woods in Acton.

30 J. Farmer says that he once tried  
31 to kill a cat--by taking her by the  
32 legs & striking her head against  
33 a stone--but she made off--&  
34 in a week was about again

1 ap. as well as ever--& he did not meddle  
2 with her again.

3 Dec 20

4 Still no Snow--& as usual I wear no  
5 gloves--

6 Pm--to Hubb's skating meadow--

7 A few chicadees busily inspecting the buds at  
8 the willow row--ivy tree--for insects--with  
9 a short clear chink from time to time, as if  
10 to warn me of their neighborhood.

11 Boys are now devoted to skating--after  
12 school at night--far into evening--going  
13 without their suppers-- It is pretty good  
14 on the meadows which are somewhat  
15 overflown--& the sides of the river--but the  
16 the greater part of it is open-- I walk  
17 along the side of the river on the  
18 ice beyond the Bath-Place-- Already  
19 there is dust on this smooth ice--on its  
20 countless facets--revealed by the sun.

21 How warm the dull red cranberry  
22 vine rises above the ice here & there.  
23 I stamped & shook the ice to detect the  
24 holes & weak places where that little  
25 brook comes in there-- They were plainly  
26 revealed--for the water beneath being  
27 agitated proclaimed itself at every  
28 hole far & wide or for 3 or 4 rods.

29 --The<sup>257</sup> edge of the ice toward the  
30 channel is either rubbed up or edged  
31 with a ridge of frozen foam.

32 --I see some gossamer on the weeds above  
33 the ice. Also in now hard dark ice

---

<sup>257</sup> The: altered from "I"; "T" written over "I"

1 the tracks ap of a fox made when it  
2 was saturated snow--so long his trail  
3 is revealed--but over the pastures no  
4 hound can now trace him. There  
5 has been much overflow about every  
6 tussuck in the meadow making  
7 that rough opaque ice--like yeast  
8 I mark the many preparations  
9 for another year which the farmer has  
10 made--his late plowings--his muck  
11 heaps in fields perhaps of grass which  
12 he intends to plow & cultivate--his ditches  
13 to carry off the winter's floods--&c.  
14 How placid--like silver or like steel  
15 in<sup>258</sup> diff. lights--the surface of the  
16 still living water between these borders  
17 of ice--reflecting the weeds & trees--  
18 & now the warm colors of the sunset  
19 sky! The ice is that portion of the  
20 flood which is congealed & laid up in  
21 our fields for a season.

22 Dec 21st

23 Going to the P. O. at 9 AM<sup>259</sup> this very  
24 pleasant morning-- I hear & see  
25 tree sparrows on Wheildon's pines--& just  
26 beyond scare a downy woodpecker & a brown  
27 //creeper in company from near the base  
28 of a small elm within 3 feet of me-- The  
29 former dashes off with a loud rippling  
30 of the wing--& the creeper flits across the  
31 street to the base of another small elm  
32 whither I follow-- At first he hides behind  
33 the base--but ere long works his way

---

<sup>258</sup> in: altered from "on"; "i" written over "o"

<sup>259</sup> AM: altered from "a"

1 upward & comes in sight-- He is a gray. brown.  
 2 A low curve from point of beak to end  
 3 of tail. {drawing} resting flat against the tree--  
 4 Pm--  
 5 Via Hubbs grove & river to FH Pond-- Return  
 6 by Andromeda Ponds-- See only a jay? flying  
 7 high over the fields & chicadees. The last  
 8 rarely seem to mind you keeping busy at  
 9 work--yet hop nearer & nearer-- Hubb's barren  
 10 pasture under Fair<sup>260</sup> H. Hill whose surface  
 11 is much broken--alternate sod & bare sand--  
 12 is now tinged with the pale leather or  
 13 cinnamon color of the 2nd sized pin-weed--  
 14 which thickly covers it.  
 15 I been take to the river side. The broader  
 16 places are frozen over--but I do not trust  
 17 them yet-- Fair Haven is entirely frozen over //  
 18 prob some days. Already some eager  
 19 fisherman has been here this morning or  
 20 yesterday--& I hear that a great pickerel  
 21 was carried through the street. I see  
 22 close under the high bank on the  
 23 E. side a distinct tinge of that red  
 24 in the ice for ~~for~~ a rod.  
 25 I remark the dif pale colors to which  
 26 the grasses have faded & bleached--  
 27 Those  
 28 ~~Some~~ coarse sedges amide the button  
 29 bushes--are bleached particularly light--  
 30 Some more slender in the pleasant  
 31 meadow is quite light with singular  
 32 reddish or pinkish radical blades making  
 33 a mat at the base-- Some dense  
 34 sedge or rushes in tufts in the Androme--

---

<sup>260</sup> Fair: altered from "fair"; cross added at top of "f" to form "F"



1 ponds {drawing} have a decided greenish tinge  
2 somewhat like well-curved hay.

3 A few simple colors now  
4 prevail--even the apples on the  
5 trees--have assumed the brown color  
6 of the leaves.

7 I do not remember to have seen the  
8 Andromeda Ponds so low--the weedy  
9 & slimy bottom is for the most part  
10 exposed. The slime somewhat clay colored  
11 is collected here & there into almost or-  
12 ganic forms--swamalike with a skin  
13 to it--

14 I make a nosegay of the sphagnum  
15 which must suffer from this unusual  
16 It is frozen stiff at the base  
17 exposure--^--What rugged castelled forms  
18 it takes at the base of the andromeda  
19 which springs from it-- Some is green  
20 or yellowish-green--, Some bright  
21 crimson--some brown--some quite  
22 white--with dif. shades of all these  
23 colors-- Such are the temples & cheeks of  
24 these soft crags What a primitive  
25 & swampy wilderness for the wild mice  
26 to run amidst-- The andromeda Woods!

27 // Walden is skimmed over all but  
28 an acre in my cove. It will prob. be finished  
29 no, it proved too warm--  
30 tonight.

31 No doubt the healthiest man in the  
32 world is prevented from doing what he  
33 would like by sickness.

34 Dec 22nd

35 Dull over cast morning so warm that

1 it has actually thawed in the night--&  
2 there is a wet space larger than the ice  
3 on the side-walk. It draws forth crowing  
4 from cockerels--as spring does rills from  
5 glaciers.

6 Pm warm rain & frost coming out & muddy  
7 walking.

8 In reading Columella  
9 I am frequently reminded not only  
10 by the general tone ~~by~~ but even by the  
11 particular warnings & directions--of ~~the~~  
12 our agricultural journals & reports of  
13 farmers' clubs-- Often what is last &  
14 most insisted on among us, was<sup>261</sup> most  
15 insisted on by the Romans.

16 As when he says it is better to cultivate  
17 a little land well than a great ~~hill~~ deall ill.  
18 & quotes the poet--"laudato ingentia rura  
19 -- --Exiguum colito."-- -- -- --

21 "Modus ergo, qui in omnibus rebus, etiam parandis  
22 168  
23 agris adhibebitur: tantum enim obtinendum est, quanto  
24 est opus, ut emisse videremur quo potiremur,  
25 non quo onerarenur ipsi, atque aliis fruendum  
26 eriperemus, more praepotentium, qui possident fines  
27 Gentium<sup>262</sup>, quos ne circumire equis quidem valent,  
28 sed proculcandos pecudibus, et vastandos, ac populandos  
29 feris derelinquunt, aut occupatos nexu civium, et  
30 ergastulis tenent."

31 There fore, as in all things, so in buying  
32 land moderation will be used; for only  
33 so much is to be obtained as there is  
34 %necessary to make it appear that we%  
35 need of, so that we may be seen to  
36 %use%  
37 have bought what we can possess,

---

<sup>261</sup> was: altered from "is"; "was" written over "is"

<sup>262</sup> Gentium: altered from "gentium"; "G" written over "g"

1 not<sup>263</sup> what we may be burdened with, & hinder  
2 %over%  
3 others from enjoying, like those very powerful  
4 %?possess?%  
5 ones who also ~~possess~~ occupy %?% the  
6 %nations?%  
7 territory of a tribe, which they can not  
8 go round even with horses, but leave to be  
9 trampled by herds, & to be laid waste & depopu-  
10 %x%  
11 lated by wild beasts, or keep occupied by<sup>264</sup> nexu  
12 civium or prisons.  
13 %X confinement & compulsory labor on farms of fellow citizens for  
14 This reminds me of those extensive debt--%  
15 said to belong to the Peter Piper estate  
16 tracts--^running back a mile or  
17 more & absorbing several old farms  
18 but almost wholly neglected & run out.  
19 ^which I often traverse & am better  
20 acquainted with than their so called  
21 owners-- Several times I have had to  
22 show such the nearest way out of  
23 their woodlots-- Extensive woodlots &  
24 cranberry meadows perhaps--& a rambling  
25 old country house on one side--but you  
26 cant by an acre of land for a houselot--  
27 --"Where wealth accumulates & men decay."  
28 Dec. 23d  
29 P. m. to Conantum End  
30 A very bright & pleasant day with a  
31 remarkably soft wind from a little N of  
32 W. The frost has come out so in the rain  
33 of yesterday--that I avoid the muddy  
34 plowed fields--& keep on the grass  
35 ground which shines with moisture.  
36 I think I do not remember such & so much  
37 pleasant spring-like weather as this &  
38 some other days of this month.  
39 I admire those old root fences  
40 which have almost entirely disappeared  
41 from tidy fields-- White pine roots

---

<sup>263</sup> not: altered from "nor"; "ot" written over "or"

<sup>264</sup> by: altered from "on"; "by" written over "on"

1 got out when the neighboring mead was  
2 a swamp--the monuments of many  
3 a revolution. These roots have not penetrated  
4 into the ground but spread over the  
5 surface--and having been cut off 4 or 5  
6 feet from the stump were hauled off  
7 & set up on their edges for a fence<sup>265</sup>  
8 The roots are not merely interwoven  
9 but grown together into solid frames  
10 --full of loopholes like gothic windows  
11 of various sizes & all shapes, triangular  
12 and oval & harp-like--& the slenderer  
13 parts are dry & resonant like harp strings.  
14 --They are rough & unapproachable  
15 with a hundred snags and horns--which  
16 bewilder & balk the calculation of the  
17 walker who would surmount them. The  
18 part of the trees above ground present  
19 no such fantastic forms. Here is  
20 one 7 paces or more than a rod  
21 long--6 feet high in the middle  
22 --& yet only 1 foot thick--& 2 men  
23 could turn it up--& in this case the  
24 roots were 6 or 9 inches thick at the  
25 extremities-- The roots of pines growing  
26 in swamps--grow thus in the form  
27 of solid frames or rackets--and  
28 those of different trees are inter-  
29 woven with all so that they stand  
30 on a very broad foot--& stand or  
31 before the blasts  
32 fall together to some extent--^as  
33 herds meet the assault of beasts  
34 of prey with serried front--

---

<sup>265</sup> fence: altered from "fences"

1           You have thus only to dig into  
2 the swamp a little way--to find your  
3 fence-- Post-rails & slats already  
4 solidly grown together--and of material  
5 more durable than any timber--

6           How pleasing a thought that a  
7 field should be fenced with the roots  
8 of the trees got out in clearing the  
9 land a century before-- I regret  
10 them as mementoes of the primitive  
11 forest-- The tops of the same trees  
12 made into fencing stuff would have  
13 decayed generations ago. These roots  
14 are singularly unobnoxious to the effects  
15 of ~~time~~. moisture

16           I detect the Irishman where the elms  
17 & maples on the causeway are cut off  
18 at the same height with the willows  
19 to make pollards of!

20           The swamp is thus covered with a complete  
21 web of roots--Wild trees--such as are  
22 fitted to grow in the uncultivated  
23 swamps.

24           I sit on the hill side near the wall  
25 corner, in the further Conantum  
26 field--as I might in an Ind.  
27 summer day in Nov. or Oct. These  
28 are the colors of the earth now--

29           All land that has been some time  
30 cleared--except it is subject to the  
31 plow is russet, the color of withered  
32 herbage & the ground finely commixed--  
33 a lighter straw color where are rank grasses next water

1           --sproutlands the pale leather color  
2 of dry oak leaves-- Pine woods green  
3           --deciduous woods (bare twigs & stems & withered  
4 leaves commingled) a brownish--or reddish gray  
5           --Maple swamps smoke color--  
6 Land just cleared dark brown & earthy--  
7 Plowed land dark brown or blackish--ice  
8 & water slate color--or blue-- Androme-  
9 da swamps dull red & dark gray-- Rocks  
10 gray.

11           At Lee's Cliff I notice these  
12 radical (?) leaves quite fresh--Saxifrage  
13 sorrel--polypody--mullein--columbine--  
14 veronica--Thyme-leaved sandwort--  
15 spleenwort--strawberry--buttercup--radical  
16 johnswort--mouse-ear--rad-pinweeds--  
17 cinquefoils--checkerberry--winter green--  
18 thistles--catnep--Turritis stricta especially  
19 fresh & bright--& What is that fine very //  
20 minute plant thickly covering the  
21 ground--like a young arenaria?

22           Think of the life of a kitten--ours for-  
23 instance--last night here eyes set in  
24 a fit--doubtful if she will ever come out  
25 of it & she is set away in a basket--& sub-  
26 mitted to the recuperative powers of  
27 Nature-- This morning running up the  
28 clothes pole & erecting her back in frisky  
29 sport to every passer.

30                           Dec 25th

31           9 Am Snow driving about horizontally  
32 from the NE-- & fast whitening the ground--  
33 & with it the first tree sparrows I have

1 noticed in the yard. It turns partly to rain &  
2 hail at mid day.

3 Dec 26

4 After snow rain & hail yesterday  
5 & last night--we have this morning  
6 //quite a glaze--there being at last an inch  
7 the most we have had  
8 or 2 of crushed snow on the ground--^The

9 sun comes out at 9 Am & lights  
10 up the ice-incrusted trees--but it  
11 is pretty warm & the ice rapidly  
12 melts.-- I go to Walden via  
13 the almshouse & up the RR--

14 Trees seen in the west against the  
15 dark cloud the sun shining on them  
16 are perfectly white as frost work and  
17 ~~all~~ their outlines very perfectly & distinctly  
18 revealed--great wisps that they are--&  
19 with recurved twigs  
20 shoots of trees--^The walls & fences are  
21 encased--and the fields bristle with  
22 a myriad of crystal spears-- Already the  
23 wind is rising & a brattling is heard  
24 over head in the street. The sun  
25 shining down a gorge over the woods  
26 at Bristers Hill--reveals a wonderfully  
27 brilliant as well as seemingly solid & di-  
28 versified region in the air-- The ice is  
29 from 1/8 to a quarter of an inch thick  
30 about  
31 ~~on the sides of~~ the twigs & pine needles--only  
32 half as thick commonly on one side--  
33 Their heads are bowed--their plumes  
34 & needles are stiff--as if preserved under  
35 glass for the inspection of posterity--  
36 This is our now especially slow footed

1 river laid up not merely on the  
2 meadows--but on the twigs & leaves  
3 of the trees--on the needles of the pines.  
4 The pines thus weighed down are sharp  
5 pointed at top & remind me of firs &  
6 even hemlocks--their drooping boughs  
7 being wrapped about them like the folds  
8 of a cloak or a shawl {drawing} The crust  
9 is already strewn with bits of  
10 the green needles which have been  
11 broken off. Frequently the whole  
12 top stands bare while  
13 the middle & lower branches  
14 are drooping & massed together resting on  
15 one another-- But the low & spreading  
16 weeds in the fields and the woodpaths  
17 are the most interesting. Here are asters  
18 savory-leaved  
19 ^whose flat imbricated calyxes 3/4 of an  
20 inch over are surmounted & inclosed  
21 in a perfectly transparent ice button  
22 like a glass knob--through which  
23 you see the reflections of the brown  
24 calyx--{drawing} These are very common-- Each  
25 little blue curl calyx was a spherical button  
26 like those brass ones on little boy's jackets  
27 --little sprigs on them--& the pennyroyal  
28 has still smaller spheres more regularly  
29 arranged about its stem--chandelier-wise--&  
30 still smells through the ice. The finest  
31 grasses support the most wonderful  
32 burdens of ice & most branched on their  
33 minute threads. These weeds are  
34 spread & arched over into the snow



1 again--countless little arches a few  
2 inches a few inches high each cased  
3 in ice--which you break with a  
4 tinkling crash at each step.  
5 {drawing} &c &c The scarlet  
6 fruit of the cock spur lichen seen  
7 more opaque whitish or snowy  
8 glowing through the^crust of a  
9 stump--is on close inspection the  
10 richest sight of all--for the scarlet  
11 is increased & multiplied by reflection  
12 through the bubbles & hemispherical surfaces  
13 of the crust--as if it covered some ver-  
14 million grain thickly strewn. & the brown  
15 cup lichens stand in their midst--the  
16 whole rough barck too is encased--  
17       Already a squirrel  
18 has perforated {drawing} the crust above the  
19 mouth of his burrow here & there by  
20 the side of the path & left some empty  
21 acorn shells on the snow-- He has shovelled  
22 out this morning--before the snow has frozen  
23 in his door step-- Now at 10 am  
24 there blows a very strong wind from the  
25 NW. & it grows cold apace.

26       Particularly are we attracted in the  
27 winter by greenness and signs of growth--  
28 as the green & white shoots of grass & weeds  
29 pulled--or floating on the wate--& also  
30 by color--as cockspur lichens & crimson  
31 birds--&c.

32       Thorny bushes looked ~~ed~~ more thorny than ever  
33 --each thorn is prolonged & exaggerated--

1           Some boys have come out to a woodside  
2 hill to coast-- It must be sports to them  
3 lying on their stomachs to hear their sled  
4 cronching the crystallled weeds when they  
5 have reached the more weedy pasture--below.

6           4 P.m.

7           Up R. R. Since the sun has risen higher  
8 & fairly triumphed over the clouds--the ice has  
9 glistened with all the prismatic hues-- On  
10 the trees it is now considerably disipated--  
11 but rather owing to the wind than the sun.  
12 The ice is chiefly on the upper & on the  
13 storm side of things &c-- The whole  
14           pine  
15 top of the^forest--as seen miles off in  
16 the horizon--is of sharp points--the  
17 leading shoots with a few plumes--even  
18 more so than I have drawn on the l. p. b. 1.  
19 It has grown cold--& the crust bears  
20 The weeds & grasses being so thickened  
21 by this coat of ice appear much more  
22 numerous in the fields-- It is surprising  
23 what a bristling crop they are. The sun  
24 is gone before 5-- Just before I  
25 looked for rain-bow flecks in the west  
26           small  
27 but saw none--only some pink-dun?  
28           east  
29 clouds--& in the ~~west~~ still larger  
30 ones which after sunset--turned to  
31 pale slate.

32           In a true history or biography of how  
33 little consequence those events of which so much  
34 is commonly made-- E.G. How difficult  
35 for a man to remember in what town  
36 or houses he has lived or when!<sup>266</sup> Yet one

---

<sup>266</sup> when!: altered from "when--"

1 of the first steps of his biographer will  
2 be to establish these facts--& he will  
3 thus give an undue importance to  
4 many of them. I find in my journal  
5 that the most important events in  
6 my life--if recorded at all, are  
7 not dated--

8 Dec 27th

9 Recalled this evening--with the aid of  
10 Mother the various houses (& towns) in  
11 which I have lived--& some ~~other~~ events of  
12 my life.

13 Uncle David d. when I was  
14 Born July 12th 1817 in the 6 weeks old-- I was baptized in old  
15 M. H. by Dr Ripley when I was 3 months  
16 & did not cry  
17 Minott House, on the Virginia Road

18 Where Father occupied Grandmother's  
19 carrying on the farm Si Merriam next neighbor  
20 3ds--^The Catherines the other half<sup>267</sup>  
21 Bob. Catherines & John threw up the Turkies  
22 of the house-- Lived there about  
23 Si Merriam the neighbor  
24 8<sup>268</sup> months.

25 We the W side  
26 The Red House, Where Grandmother Lived--^till

27 ~~Sep~~ or Oct. (?) 1818--hiring of Josiah Davis  
28 There were cousin Charles  
29 agent for Woodards-- & (uncle C more or less)  
30 Ac. to \*Day Book Father hired of Proctor Oct 16th 1818--& shop of  
31 Spaulding Nov 10th 1818  
32 Chelmsford till March 1821 Last change in Chelmsford  
33 about mid of March '21  
34 Aunt Sarah taught me to walk there when 14  
35  
36 months old.-- Lived next the M. H. where they kept the

37 powder in the garret. Father kept shop--& painted--signs &c  
38 5 or  
39 Popes House at South End in Boston^6 (?) months  
40 Moved from Chelmsford through Concord  
41 a 10 footer & may have tarried in Concord a little while.  
42 Day book says "Moved to Pinkney Street Sep 10th 1821 on Monday".  
43 Whitwell's House Pinkney St. Boston to Mar. 1823 (?)

44 Brick House--Concord--to spring of 1826

45 Davis House--(next to S. Hoars) to May 7th '27

46  
47 \*Day-book 1st used by Grandfather dated 1797. His part cut out & used  
48 by Father in Concord in 1808-9<sup>269</sup>. & in Chelmsford 1818-19-20-21

---

<sup>267</sup> half: altered from "part"

<sup>268</sup> 8: altered from "2"

<sup>269</sup> 1808-9: altered from "1808 & 9"

1 Shattuck House (now Wm Monroe's) to Spring  
2 Hollis Hall Cam.  
3 of 35--(Hollis. Cambridge. '33)

4 Aunts House to Spring of '37--at Brownson's  
5 Hollis Hall &  
6 Canton. While teaching in winter of 35-- Went  
7 to N. York with Father peddling in '36

8 Parkman House to fall of '44. Was Gradu-  
9 Hollis-Cambridge  
10 ated in '37. Kept Town School  
11 a fortnight in '37 (?)-- Began the  
12 Big Red Journal Oct '37-- Found  
13 first arrowheads Fall<sup>270</sup> of '37--. Wrote a Lecture  
14 (my first) on Society, May 14th 38 & read  
15 it before the Lyceum in the Mason's Hall--  
16 Ap. 11th '38-- Went to Maine for a  
17 May  
18 school in ~~Spring~~ of 38 Commenced  
19 school in the house in summer of  
20 '38. Wrote an essay on Sound & Silence  
21 Dec '38.-- Fall of '39 up Merrimack to  
22 White Mts.-- Aulus Persius Flaccus  
23 first printed paper of<sup>271</sup> consequence, Feb 10th  
24 546  
25 1840-- The Red Journal of ~~396~~ ps  
26 ended June 1840-- Journal of 396 ps

27 R. W. E.'s ended Jan 31st 41 Went to R. W. E's  
28 in Spring of 41 & stayed there to summer of '43

29 Wm Emersons Went to Staten Island June '43--& returned  
30 Staten Island %or to Thanksgiving%  
31 in Dec%^%'43-- Made pencils in '44--

32 Texas House to Aug 29th '50. At Walden  
33 Walden July 45 to fall of '47--then at R. W. E's to fall  
34 R. W. E's of 48 or while he was in Europe.  
35 Yellow-House reformed till present

---

<sup>270</sup> Fall: altered from "fall"; "F" written over "f"

<sup>271</sup> of: altered from "on"; "f" written over "n"

1                               Dec 28th  
2   near  
3               Pm Hollowel Place & back ~~over~~ Hub bridge--  
4 To-day & yesterday the boys have been skating  
5 on the crust in the streets--it is so warm--  
6 the snow being very shallow-- Considerable ice  
7 still clings to the rails & trees & especially  
8       though much attenuated  
9 weeds^-- The birches were most bent  
10 & are still--in hollows on the N sides  
11 of hills {drawing}-- Saw Some rabbits fur  
12 on the crust & som ap bird? droppings  
13 since the sleet fell--a few pinches of fur  
14 the only trace of the murder-- Was it a hawk's  
15 work? Crossed the river on the ice in front  
16 of Puffer's. What do the birds do<sup>272</sup> when  
17 the seeds & bank are thus encased in  
18 ice?

19                               Dec 29th  
20               Down RR--to Andromeda Ponds--  
21 I occasionally see a small snow-flake  
22 in the air against the woods-- It  
23 is quite cold--& a serious storm seems  
24 to be beginning. Just before reaching  
25 //the cut I see a shrike flying low  
26 beneath the level of the RR which rises  
27 & alights on the topmost twig of an elm  
28 within 4 or 5 rods. All ash or bluish slate  
29 above down to mid wings--dirty white breast  
30       broad  
31 & a^black mark through eyes on side of  
32 head--primaries (?) black--& some white  
33 appears when it flies. Most distinctive  
34 its small hooked bill--(upper mandible).  
35 It make no sound--but flits to  
36 the top of an oak further off--  
37 Prob. a male.

---

<sup>272</sup> do: altered from "?"

1 Am surprised to find 8 or 10 acres of  
 2 Walden still open not withstanding //  
 3 the cold of the 26th-7th & 8th & of<sup>273</sup> to day.  
 4 It must be owing to the wind partly.  
 5 If quite cold--it will prob. freeze tonight.  
 6 not quite--say The night of the 30th  
 7 I find in the andromeda bushes  
 8 in the Andromeda ponds a great //  
 9 many nests ap. of the red-wing (?) ~~I count~~  
 10 ~~21~~ <sup>%yes%</sup> suspended after their fashion amid  
 11 the twigs of the andromeda--each now filled  
 12 with ice-- I count 21 within 15 rods of  
 13 a center--& have no doubt there are a hundred  
 14 in that large swamp--for I only looked about  
 15 the edge part way. It is remarkable that  
 16 I do not remember to have seen flocks  
 17 of these birds there-- It is an admirable  
 18 place for them, these swamps are so im-  
 19 passable & the andromeda so dense  
 20 It would seem that they steal away to  
 21 breed here--are not noisy here as along  
 22 the river-- %v. n p.%  
 23  
 24 I never knew--or rather do not re-  
 25 member the crust so<sup>strong</sup> hard as it is now  
 26 and has been for 3 days-- You can skate  
 27 over it as on ice in any direction--  
 28 I see the tracks of skaters on all  
 29 the roads--& they seem hardly to prefer  
 30 the ice-- Above Abiel Wheelers on the  
 31 back road the crust is not broken  
 32 yet--though many sleds & sleighs  
 33 have passed--the tracks of the  
 34 skaters are as conspicuous any there  
 35 But the snow is but 2 or 3 inches  
 36

---

<sup>273</sup> of: altered from "to"



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37

Dec 30

The snow which began last night  
has continued to fall very silently but  
steadily--and now it is not far from  
a foot deep--much the most we  
a dry light powdery snow  
have had yet.^When I come down  
I see it in miniature drifts against  
the panes alternately streaked dark &  
light as it is more or less dense. A  
perfectly regular a foot high  
remarkable^conical peak^with  
concave sides {drawing} stands in the fire  
place under the sink-room chimney. The  
pump has a regular conical Persian<sup>276</sup> (?) cap  
& every post about the house a similar  
one-- It is quite light but has not  
drifted. About 9 Am-- It ceases & the  
sun comes out, & shines dazingly over  
Every neighbor is shovelling out--& hear  
the white surface-- the sound of shovels scraping on door steps  
%Winter now first fairly commenced--I feel--%  
Columella says de aqua p 170  
Sit autem vel intra villam, vel extrinsecus  
inductus fons perennis, lignatio pabulum que  
vicinum. Si deerit fluens unda, putealis quae-  
ratur in vicino, quae non sit haustus profundi,  
non amari saporis, aut salsi. Haec quoque si  
deficient, et spes ~~art~~ aretior aquae manantis  
coegerit, vastae cisternae hominibus, piscinaeque  
pecoribus instruantur, colligendae aquae tandem  
pluviali, quae salubritati corporis est accommo-  
datissima: sed ea sic habetur eximia, si fic-  
tilibus tubis in contectam cisternam deducatur<sup>7</sup>.  
huic proxima fluens aqua e montibus  
oriunda, si per saxa praeceps devolvitur,  
ut est in Guarcono Campaniae. Tertia

---

<sup>276</sup> Persian: altered from "persian"; "P" written over "p"



1 putealis, vel collina, vel quae non infima  
2 valle reperitur. Deterrima palustris, quae  
3 pigro lapsu repit. Pestilens quae in palude  
4 semper consistit."--  
5 But let there be either within the villa or  
6 introduced from without a perennial fountain,  
7 wood & fodder near. If running water  
8 is wanting let a well (or pool) be sought  
9 in the neighborhood, which is not deep to draw  
10 from, nor of a bitter or salt taste. If these also  
11 %trans says "the small hopes of spring water force you"%  
12 are wanting%^%& the narrower hope of dropping  
13 water compels, let vast cisterns be constructed  
14 for the men, & ponds for the cattle (flocks  
15 %Trans says "After all"--qualifying the whole sentence"%  
16 & herds), for collecting rain water (%^%by degrees?)  
17 which is most suitable for the health of  
18 first rate or particularly good  
19 the body: but this is esteemed | excellent | if it  
20 is conducted by earthen tubes into a covered cistern:  
21 next to this running water springing (or  
22 rising) from mountains, if it is whirled down  
23 ~~prec~~ precipitously (or head-long) over rocks, as in  
24 Guarcenum (?) in Campania. Third the water  
25 of a well, either on a hill, or which is not  
26 found in the lowest part of a valley-- Worst  
27 is marsh water, which creeps with a  
28 slow lapse. Pestilent that which always  
29 stands still in a marsh."--  
30 Varro had already said p 67 Villam  
31 aedificandam potissimum, ut intra septa villae habeat  
32 aquam: si non, quam-proxime. Primum quae ibi  
33 sit nata: secundum, quae influat perennis. Si  
34 omnino aqua non est viva, cisternae faciundae sub  
35 tectis, et lacus sub dio, ex altero loco ut homines,  
36 ex altero ut pecus uti possit."



1 up to my middle-- That dense tufted  
2 grass with a greenish tinge was still stiffly  
3 coated with ice--as well as everything  
4 else--& my shoes were filled with the  
5 fragments, but here & there the crimson  
6 sphagnum blushed through the crust  
7 beneath. Think of that dense grass  
8 a horrid stiff crop each stem as big as your  
9 finger firm but brittle--& about 2 feet  
10 high--& the countless birds nests filled  
11 even with ice.

12  
13 P. m.--across River & over hill.

14 The wind has been blowing & the  
15 snow drifting--the paths are filled up  
16 again. The surface of the snow is  
17 coarsely waved & rough now--as if  
18 it caught at every straw & faced its windy  
19 foe again. It appears a coarser grain  
20 now-- --By the river are conspicuous  
21 the now empty & spread pods of the  
22 water milk weed--gray brown without  
23 {drawing} silky white within. in some  
24 a seed or 2 left still

25 Also the late rose  
26 corymbs of red hips--{drawing}  
27 &c

28 Also the Eupatoreum  
29 drawn at venture 4 ps  
30 back or more erect--  
31 thus {drawing} some with brown  
32 fuzz & seeds still.

1           The sium sometimes with its very  
2 flat cymes {drawing} & that  
3 light brown sedge or rush  
4 --{drawing} Some black ash keys  
5 poor--still hang on amid the  
6 black {abortions} (?)--  
7           The mead sweet {drawing} {drawing}  
8           For a few days I have noticed the snow  
9 sprinkled with alder & birch scales-- I  
10 go now through the birch meadow  
11 S W of the Rock-- The high wind is scatter-  
12 ing them over the snow there-- See one  
13 Downy (?) woodpecker--& 1 or 2 chicadees  
14           The track of a squirrel on the Island  
15 neck--tracks are altered by the depth  
16 of the snow-- Looking up over the  
17 top of the hill now S W at 3 1/2  
18 Pm I see a few mothe o' pearl  
19 tints. & methinks the same or rain-  
20 bow tints in the drifting snow there  
21 against the bright light of the unseen  
22 sun. Only in such clear cold air  
23 as this have the small clouds  
24 in the west--that fine evanishing  
25 edge-- It requires a state of the air  
26 that quickly dissipates all moisture--  
27 It must be rare in summer-- In this  
28 bare atmosphere all cloud is quickly  
29 dissipated & mother o' pearl tinted as  
30 it passes away. The snow is too deep  
31 & soft yet for many tracks-- No doubt  
32 the mice have been out beneath it.

1           Recrossing<sup>277</sup> the river behind Dodd's  
2   now at 4 Pm--the sun quite  
3   low--the open reach just below  
4            a vitreous green  
5   is quite green^, as if seen through  
6   a junk bottle-- Perhaps I never ob-  
7   served this phenomenon but when  
8   the sun was low--  
9            He who would study bird's nests  
10   must look for them in november--  
11   & in winter--as well as in mid summer--  
12   for then the trees are bare & he  
13   can see them--& the swamps and  
14   streams are frozen & he can approach  
15   new kinds. He will often be sur-  
16   prised to find how many have haunted  
17   where he little suspected, & will re-  
18   ceive many hints &c. which he  
19   can act upon in the summer--  
20   I am surprised to find many new  
21   ones--(i.e. not new species) in groves which  
22   I had examined several times with  
23   particular care in the summer--  
24            This was not a lodging  
25   snow--and the wind has already  
26   blown most of it off the trees-- Yet  
27   the long limbed oak on the N of the hill  
28   still supports a ridge of its pure white  
29   as thick as its limbs--they lie parallel  
30   like the ulnus & radius & one is a bare  
31   white bone.  
32            Beside the other weeds on the last page  
33   I might have drawn the tall rough  
34   golden-rod still conspicuous

---

<sup>277</sup> Recrossing: altered from "recrossing"; "R" written over "r"

1 {drawing} {drawing}  
2 As for the villa. Columella  
3 says--p 170 that the  
4 best position is half way up  
5 a hill medius collis (or can  
6 it mean on a moderate hill) on  
7 a swell of ground, loco tamen ipso paul-  
8 ulum intumentente, lest water from the  
9 top wash away the foundations-- He  
10 warns not place it next to<sup>278</sup> a  
11 military way--because among other p 171  
12 evils that begets stingings insects  
13 in hot weather which fly towards us in  
14 dense swarms--and also the affairs  
15 of the family are interrupted by attentions  
16 shown to travellers (or hospitality)--  
17 It must front toward the equinoc-  
18 tial rising--orientem equinoctialem-- 171  
19 Found in the Wheeler meadow  
20 SW of the Island a nest in the fork of  
21 an alder about 8 feet from ground partly  
22 saddled on--made ap. chiefly of fine grass  
23 & bark fibres quite firm & very thick  
24 bottomed--& well bound without with various  
25 kinds of lint. This is a little oval 3 by  
26 3 1/2 inches within & 7/8 deep with a  
27 very firm smooth rim of fine grass & bark  
28 shreds--lined with the same & some lint.  
29 A few alder leaves dangle from the edge--  
30 & what is remarkably the outer edge  
31 all around is defiled--quite covered  
32 with black & white caterpillar like droppings  
33 of the young birds. It is broader & shallower  
34 than a yel. birds & larger than a wood pewee's  
35 can it be a red start's?? I should think it too large

---

<sup>278</sup> next to: altered from "near a"; "next to" written over "near a"

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33

Dec 31st

It is one of the mornings of  
creation, & the trees shrubs &c &c  
//are covered with a fine leaf frost--  
as if they had their morning robes on  
seen against the sun-- There has  
been a mist in the night-- Now<sup>279</sup>  
at 8 1/2 Am I see collected  
over the low grounds behind Mr.  
//Cheneys a dense fog (over a foot  
of snow) which looks ~~rather~~ dusky  
like smoke by contrast with the snow.  
Though limited to perhaps 20 or 30  
acres, it as dense as any in august.  
This accounts for the frost on the twigs.  
It consists on minute leaves--the longest  
1/8 of an inch--all around the twigs  
but longest commonly on one side--  
in one instance the S. W. side.  
Clearing out the paths which the drifting  
snow had filled--I find already quite crust  
--from the sun & the blowing making it compact--  
but it is soft in the woods--  
9 Am to Partridge Glade--  
I see many partridge tracks in the  
light snow--where they have sunk deep  
amid the shrub oaks--also gray rabbit  
& deer mice tracks--for the last ran  
over this soft surface last night.  
In a hollow in the glade a gray  
rabbits tracks ap. leading to & from  
a hole in the snow--which following  
& laying open I found to extend curving

---

<sup>279</sup> Now: altered from "now"; "N" written over "n"

1 about this pit {drawing} 4 feet through  
2 & under the snow to a small hole in  
3 the earth--which ap. led down deep--

4 At 10--the frost leaves are nearly all  
5 melted--

6 It is invariably the E. track on the RR--  
7 cause-way which has the least snow on  
8 it. Though it is nearly all blown off elsewhere  
9 on the cause way. Trillium woods has prevented  
10 it, being blown off opposite<sup>280</sup> to them.

11 The snow plow yesterday cast the snow  
12 <sup>%one%</sup>  
13 6 feet ~~each~~ side the edge of the cars--&  
14 it fell thick & rich--evenly broken like  
15 well plowed land-- It lies like a rich tilth  
16 in the sun with its glowing cottony white  
17 ridges & its shadowy hollows--

18 Jan 1st 1856

19 Speaking of foxes J. Farmer told me  
20 last evening that Some time ago  
21 Sherman Barretts' folks heard a  
22 squeaking & running up saw a fox  
23 leap out of the pen with a sucking  
24 pig in his mouth & escape with it.  
25 Farmer says they commonly take the dead  
26 lambs from the fields--though most dogs  
27 will not.

28 Pm to Walden--

29 Walden is covered with white snow ice  
30 6 inches thick  
31 --^for it froze while it was snowing  
32 though commonly there is a thin dark  
33 beneath. This is now therefore bare  
34 while the river which was frozen before

---

<sup>280</sup> opposite: altered from "off"; "opposite" written over "off"



1 is covered with snow-- A very small  
2 patch of<sup>281</sup> Walden frozen since the  
3 snow--looks at a little distance  
4 exactly like open water by contrast  
5 the trees being reflected in it  
6 with the snow-ice^--indeed I am  
7 not certain but a very small part  
8 of this patch was water.

9 The track repairers have shovelled  
10 4 little paths by the sides of the rails  
11 all the way from the Depot to  
12 Walden-- As I went by the Engine  
13 house I saw great icicles 4 feet  
14 long hanging from the ~~weste~~ eastern  
15 eaves--like slender pointed spears--  
16 --the last half blown aside by the  
17 wind--{drawing} & still more--

18 By the side of the  
19 Deep cut are the tracks  
20 of prob tree sparrows about  
21 the weeds--& of partridges--

22 On the ice at Walden are  
23 very beautiful great leaf crystals  
24 in great profusion. The ice is fre-  
25 %ed%  
26 quently thickly covering with them for  
27 %They seem to be connected with the rosettes--a running together of  
28 many rods--%^%They look like a loose them%  
29 web of small white feathers  
30 springing from a tuft of down--for  
31 their shafts are lost in a tuft  
32 like the down about the shaft of a feather  
33 of fine snow--^They are on a  
34 as if a feather bed had been shaken over the ice.  
35 close examination surprssingly  
36 perfect leaves like ferns--only  
37 very broad for their length & com-  
38 monly more on one side the mid

---

<sup>281</sup> of: altered from "on"; "f" written over "n"

1 rib than the other. They are from an  
2 inch to an inch & a half long & 3/4  
3 wide--and slanted where I look from  
4 the SW--{drawing} They have 1st  
5 a very distinct mid rib--though  
6 so thin that they cannot be taken  
7 up--then distinct ribs branching from  
8 this--commonly opposite--& minute ribs  
9 springing again from these last as in  
10 many ferns--the last running to each cre-  
11 nation in the border--{drawing} How  
12 {drawing} much  
13 further  
14 they are subdivided the  
15 naked eye cannot discern-- They are so  
16 thin & fragile that they melt under your  
17 breath while looking closely at them. A  
18 fisherman says they were much finer in the  
19 morning. In other places the ice  
20 is strown with a dif. kind of frost work  
21 in little patche ~~like~~ as if oats had been  
22 spilled--like fibres of asbestos rolled--  
23 1/2 or 3/4 inch long & 1/8 or more wide  
24 Here and there patches of them a foot  
25 or two over--like some boreal grain  
26 spilled.

27 Here are two fishermen--& one has pre-  
28 ceeded them. They have not had a bite  
29 & know not why-- It has been a clear  
30 winter day.

31 On the north shore near the RR<sup>282</sup>--  
32 I see the tracks ap. of a white rabbit  
33 afterward many tracks of gray rabbits

---

<sup>282</sup> RR: altered from "rR"

1 & where they had squatted under ~~an~~  
2 or rather by the side of an alder  
3 stem or the like--& left many  
4 balls in the pure snow-- Many  
5 have run in one course--  
6 In the midst of them I see the  
7 track of a large rabbit prob--  
8 a white one--which was evidently  
9 on the full spring--its tracks are  
10 4 feet apart & unlike the others  
11 which are on the surface even of  
12 this light snow--these break  
13 through deep making a hole  
14 6 inches over-- Why was this one  
15 in such haste-- I conclude to trace  
16 him back & find out. His bounds  
17 grow greater & greater as I go back  
18 --now 6 feet quite--& a few rods  
19 further are the tracks of a fox  
20 (possibly a dog but<sup>283</sup> I think not) exactly  
21 on the trail! A little further  
22 where the rabbit was ascending  
23 a considerable slope through  
24 this snow nearly a foot deep,  
25 the bounds measure full 7 feet  
26 --leaving the snow untouched for  
27 that space between-- It appeared  
28 that the fox had started the rabbit  
29 from a bank on which it was resting  
30 young  
31 near a^hemlock--& pursued it  
32 only a dozen rods up the hill  
33 & then gave up the chase--  
34 & well he might methought.<sup>284</sup>

---

<sup>283</sup> but: altered from ")"

<sup>284</sup> "%all doubtful%" written vertically in margin



1           Pm to Walden--  
2           As for the fox & rabbit race des--  
3 yesterday--I find that the rabbit  
4 was going the other way--& possibly  
5 the fox was a rabbit--for tracing  
6 back the rabbit I found that it  
7 had first been walking with alternate  
8 steps fox-like {drawing}  
9           There were many white rabbit<sup>286</sup>  
10 tracks in those woods--& many more  
11 of the gray rabbit but the former  
12 broke through & made a deep  
13 %except where there was a little crust on a S. slope%  
14 track%^%While the latter made but  
15 a faint impression on the surface.  
16 The latter run very much in the  
17 same path--which is well trodden  
18 & you would think you were in the  
19 midst of quite a settlment of them.  
20           Crossing the RR. at the Heywood Meadow  
21 //I saw some snow buntings rise from  
22 the side of the embankment & with  
23 surging rolling flight wing their  
24 way up through the cut. I walked  
25 through the westernmost Heywood  
26 swamp-- There are the tracks of many  
27 rabbits both gray & white which have  
28           %edges%  
29 run about the edges<sup>287</sup> of these swamps  
30 since the snow came--amid the alders  
31 & shruboaks--& one white one has  
32 crossed it. The cat tails rise high  
33 above the snow in the swamp their  
34 brown heads bursting on one side into  
35 creamy (?) billows & {wreaths} or partly bare.

---

<sup>286</sup> rabbit: altered from "rabbits"; "s" cancelled

<sup>287</sup> the edges: altered from "these swam"; "the edges" written over "these swam"

1 also the rattlesnake grass is still  
2 gracefully drooping on every side with the  
3 weight of its reeds--a rich wild grain.  
4 And other wild grasses & rushes rise above  
5 the snow-- There is the wild looking  
6 remnant of a white pine quite dead  
7 rising 15 or 20 feet--which the wood-  
8 peckers have bored--& it is still clad with  
9 sulphur lichens--& many dark-colored  
10 tufts of certraria in the forks of its branches.  
11           Returning I saw near the back road  
12 & RR--a small flock of 8 snow buntings  
13 feeding on the seeds of the pig weed--picking  
14 %ap. flat on the snow their legs so short%  
15 them from the snow%^%--& when I approached  
16 a lighting on the rail-fence-- They were pretty black  
17 with white wings & a brown crescent on their  
18 breasts. They have come with this deeper snow  
19 & colder weather--

20                           Jan 3d '56

21           Snows again--about 2 inches have  
22 fallen in the night--but it turns  
23 to a fine mist. It was a damp snow-- //

24           P. m. to Hill

25           The snow turned to a fine mist or mizzling  
26 --through which I see a little blue  
27 in the snow--lurking in the ruts. //

28           In the river meadows & on the  
29 (perhaps moist) sides of the hill how<sup>288</sup>  
30 common and conspicuous the brown spear  
31 heads of the hard-hack above the snow  
32 & looking black by contrast with it!  
33 Just beyond the assabet spring I  
34 see where a squirrel--gray or red--

---

<sup>288</sup> how: altered from "I"; "how" written over "I"

1       dug through the snow last night  
2       in search of acorns. I know it  
3       was last night, for it was while  
4       the last snow was falling & the  
5       tracks are partly filled by it--they are  
6       like this {drawing}. This squirrel  
7       has burrowed to the ground in  
8       many places within a few yards  
9       probing the leaves for acorns in various  
10      directions--making a short burrow  
11      under the snow--sometimes passing  
12      under the snow a yard & coming  
13      out at another place--for  
14      though it is somewhat hardened  
15      on the surface by the nightly freezing  
16      & the hail it is still quite soft  
17      & light beneath next the earth--  
18      & a squirrel or mouse can<sup>289</sup> burrow  
19      I am surprised to find how easily I can pass my hand through  
20      very fast indeed there--^In many                      it there  
21      places it has dropt the leaves  
22      &c about the mouth of the hole.  
23      (The whole<sup>290</sup> snow about 10 inches deep)  
24      I see where it sat in a young  
25      oak & ate an acorn dropping  
26      the shells on the snow beneath--  
27      for there is no track to the shells  
28      but only to the base of the oak--  
29      How independently they live--not  
30      alarmed. Though the snow be<sup>291</sup> 2 feet  
31      deep!  
32              Now when all the fields & meadows  
33      are covered deep with snow--the  
34      warm colored shoots of osiers

---

<sup>289</sup> can: altered from "cans"; "s" cancelled

<sup>290</sup> whole: altered from "hole": "w" added

<sup>291</sup> be: altered from "is"; "be" written over "is"

1     ~~rising~~ red & yellow--rising above  
2     it, remind me of flames  
3             It is astonishing how far a  
4     merely well-dressed & good looking man  
5     may go without being challenged by  
6     any sentinel. What is called good So-  
7     ciety will ~~high~~ bid high for such.  
8             The man whom the state  
9     has raised to high office, like that  
10    of Governor for instance--from some  
11    it may be honest but less respected calling--  
12    cannot return to his former humble  
13    but profitable pursuits--his old customers  
14   %honerableness%  
15    will be so shy of him--his ex-ship stands  
16    seriously in his way--whether <sup>292</sup>he is a lawyer  
17                             %he cant get ex-honored%  
18    or a shop keeper--%^%So he becomes a  
19    sort of state pauper--an object of  
20    charity on its hands which the state  
21    is bound in honor to see through & pro-  
22    vide still with offices of similar respectability  
23    --that he may not come to want.  
24             A man who has been president becomes  
25    the ex-president. It is cruel to remember  
26    his deeds so long-- When his time  
27    2 is out Why cant they let the poor  
28   or stay at home  
29    fellow go? & cant travel^any where  
30    but men will persist in paying respect  
31    1  
32    to his ex-ship.<sup>293</sup>

---

<sup>292</sup> he: altered from "his"; "he" written over "his"

<sup>293</sup> "It...go?" (lines 25-29) marked by T. for transposition with "&...ex-ship" (lines 29-32); "It... go?" numbered "2" and "&... ex-ship" numbered "1" by T.